



THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

T H E

HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES

O F

H A W S T E D,

In the County of S U F F O L K.

By the Rev. Sir J O H N C U L L U M, Bart. F.R. and A. SS.

L O N D O N,

PRINTED BY AND FOR J. NICHOLS,

PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES;

AND SOLD BY ALL THE BOOKSELLERS IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

MDCCLXXXIV.

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

THE Compiler of the following pages cannot lay them before the Public, without expressing a wish, that he could have rendered them less unworthy of its notice. His materials, as those of an individual must be, were, though not scanty, yet defective in many particulars, and at various periods; nor dares he be confident, that of those which he possessed the best use has been always made. Several little circumstances and hints may have escaped his attention, which others perhaps would have seized, and happily applied; and some of his conclusions may be possibly thought less accurately deduced. He is certain, however, of his design, which is that of contributing his pittance towards the innocent amusement, and happiness, of some of his fellow-creatures. To this purpose, he has not contented himself with tracing the revolutions of property, with drawing out genealogies, and giving a list of the rectors of the church; but has interspersed, wherever he was able, sketches of ancient life and manners; happy, if in his rambles and researches as a Topographical Historian, he can allure into his company the Moral Philosopher, and make him the associate of his journey. He hopes, he has not been entirely disappointed in his views; and that the Reader of the following compilation will be induced by it to set a proper value upon his being born in the eighteenth century, distinguished above all that preceded it by equal and well

executed laws, by civil and religious liberty, and a general civilization and philanthropy. It is not indeed presumed, that the following Essay can be sufficient to set this truth in its full light; all to which it can pretend is, to scatter a few rays upon it; but a County History, conducted on the same plan, would display it in all its splendor.

It may not perhaps be improper to add a few words concerning the order and distribution of this work. The first place was thought due to Natural History, on account of the divine origin of the objects which it embraces. The second was assigned to the Church, as involving many particulars of a sacred and religious nature. The proprietors of land, and its cultivation, fell of course into the third and fourth. Had the Compiler observed, that his precursors in this walk had been unanimous in the arrangement of their materials, he would not have ventured to deviate from that plan; but, as that did not appear to be the case, he thought himself at liberty to adopt such a method as seemed to him most proper.

On the opposite page are corrected some typographical errors, which should not have appeared, if a nearer residence to the press had given an opportunity of a repeated correction of the proof-sheets. There remain unnoticed some few seeming inconsistencies in orthography, which arose from the Compiler's adopting that of the Books or MSS. which happened to lie before him at the time of transcribing.

Hardwick-House,
26 July, 1784.

J. C.

C O R R E C T I O N S.

P. 3. l. 2. before *fourth* insert, *the*. P. 4. l. 21. read, *perfoliata*. P. 9. l. 19. after *tiij d.* insert, *of*. P. 27. l. 11. after *Beads* insert, 2. l. 16. expunge, 2. P. 77. l. 7. read, 1647. P. 87. l. 12. expunge, *et i a besci.* in note 4. read, *summa*. P. 95. l. 20. for *two* read, *eleven*. P. 101. l. 8. read, *Life-estate*. P. 116. note 1. read, 17. Note 3. l. 1. for *or* read, *for*. P. 119. at the end of note 1. read, 324. P. 134. l. 20. read, *Panels*. P. 136. note 2. read, *achievement*. P. 139. l. 24. after *Stafford* insert, *and*. P. 164. l. 6. after *as* insert, *of*. P. 174. l. 10. read *achievements*. P. 182. ll. 11. 14. read, *Siligo*. P. 184. l. 4. read, *Busbels*. Note 2. l. 1. read, *numbers*. P. 207. l. 7. read, *average*.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Plate I. The Church to face page 41.

Plate II. Portrait of Miss Drury, to face page 146.

X Plate III. Seals, to face page 156.

Plate IV. The Portable Altar, to face page 142.

The Pedigrees of the CLOPTONS, the DRURYS (which consists of four parts), and the CULLUMS, are all properly paged.

H A W S T E D.

C H A P. I.

N A T U R A L H I S T O R Y.

HAWSTED, in Domesday book Haldsted¹, is distant from Bury St. Edmund's, in the county of Suffolk, between 3 and 4 miles to S.W; and from London about 70 to N.E. It is situated in the Hundred of Thingo, in the archdeaconry of Sudbury, and diocese of Norwich; and surrounded by the villages of Nowton, Great Welnetham, Lawshall, Whepsted and Horningheath. The bounds pass through the north and south doors of Nowton church. It frequently happens in crowded towns, and sometimes even in the country, that private houses are so situated as to have some part at least of the perambulating cavalcade, pass through them: but for a sacred building in

¹ In Haldsteda. xxviii. libi homines de. iiii. c. t̃ra. 7 Odo ten&. i. caŕ
7 duo clerici. Alboldus & petrus. ii. c. 7 Agenetus. xx. ac sēp iiii. uilt.
& xxi. bor. Sēp. xiii. c. &. ii. feru. 7. xvi. ac p̃ti. Silua de. iiii. porc.
Hi pot' dar' & uend' t̃r. f& sac' 7 foc' 7 cōm remān S̃co. Sēp uat' iiii.
lib. Ecclā de xxx ac libe t̃ræ. ht in long. viii. q̃r. 7. vi. in laf. & ingel
xiii. d. 7 obol.

Domesday Book, Fol. 358. a.

the country to be thus circumstanced, is, I believe, very unusual¹. Upon the bounds to S. W. grew some years ago a majestic tree, called the *Gospel Oak*: it stood on an eminence, and commanded an extensive prospect. Under the shade of this the clergyman and his parishioners used to stop in their annual perambulations, and, surveying a considerable extent of a fruitful and well-cultivated country, repeat some prayers proper for the occasion.

Domesday book says this parish contains 13 carucates, or about 1300 acres; and is 8 furlongs long and 6 broad. In both these particulars it is much beneath the truth: it contains about 2000 acres; and if we double the length and breadth, we shall approach nearer its real dimensions.

The surface of the ground is diversified with those gentle inequalities so pleasing to the eye, and in this country so favourable to agriculture. The soil is a light-coloured strong loam, by Nature fertile in pastures and timber; and by cultivation, producing plentifully every vegetable for the use and pleasure of man which the climate will permit. The oak, ash, and maple, are the predominant timber-trees; and these are probably the only original natives. The lime, sycamore, poplar, broad and narrow-leaved elm, beach, walnut-tree, Scotch and spruce fir, oriental and occidental plane-trees (of which only the poplar, beach, Scotch fir and elms² are indigenous of Great Britain), thrive as well as if they were the natural produce of the place. The plane-trees deserve some notice, especially the first sort, which is a native of the Levant, was cultivated near ancient Rome with an excess of fondness, and introduced into England

¹ There was a chapel on a bridge in Droitwich, Worcestershire, through which the high turnpike-road passed, till within a very few years; and the congregation sitting on one side of the king's way, heard the preacher from his pulpit on the other. The congregation obtained leave to take the chapel down about 1763, on condition of building another in a better situation; but this, like other public works, was so badly executed of brick, that it is almost useless already. Nash's Worc. I. 329.

² It has been doubted whether the narrow-leaved elm be a native of England. See Mr. Barrington in Phil. Trans. 1769, vol. LIX. art. 5.

by lord Bacon, who died in 1627. There are three of them on rather a dry spot a little to south of *the Place*: the largest is 9 feet 10 inches in circumference at 3 feet above the ground; the others are not much smaller: all of them at the height of about 8 feet divide into branches, which spread every way near 20 feet from the trunk. The original ones at Gorhambury are now no more: these are probably not much their juniors, nor exceeded by many in England. One of the latter sort, not far from the others, and also on an elevated spot, has shot up to the height of about 60 feet, with a strait round stem that measures $6\frac{3}{4}$ feet in circumference at 3 feet above the ground. It is a brittle tree, its branches being frequently shattered by the wind. This, says Mr. Evelyn, who calls it the West-Indian plane, and who wrote his discourse of forest-trees in 1662, is not altogether so rare as the other: yet Johnson, who republished Gerard's Herbal in 1636, mentions only the first sort; of which one or two young ones were then growing with Mr. Tradescant. Some wild cherry-trees (*Prunus Avium*) have also thriven in a hedge-row near *the Place* to a considerable size: one about 40 feet high measures 5 feet in circumference at 3 feet above the ground. Some apple orchards thrive well; and cyder is sometimes made, but not excellent. But even the best liquor of that kind would be very ill relished by the common people in this barley-bearing county.

To these more majestic productions of vegetation is subjoined a list of those of more humble growth. Some of them are medicinal; some rare; and few of them perhaps so common as to be found in all parts of the kingdom. Whatever they be, they form part of that gay robe with which the earth is invested: and though we may not be able to discover all their uses, at least they are too beautiful and various to be trampled on unheeded.

Great wild Valerian (*Valeriana off.*) in moist shady places.

Wild Teasel (*Dipsacus Fullonum sylv.*) }
 Small wild Teasel (*Dipsacus pilosus*) } in hedges.

} 2

Little

Little Field Madder (*Sherardia arvensis*) in corn.
 Woodroof (*Asperula odorata*) in shady places.
 Gromwell (*Lithospermum officinale*) by the road-sides.
 Moneywort (*Lyfimachia nummularia*) in moist places.
 Sage-leaved black Mullen (*Verbascum nigrum*) by the road-sides.
 The greater Periwinkle (*Vinca major*) in hedges.
 Deadly Nightshade (*Atropa Belladonna*) in hedges.
 Great Throatwort (*Campanula Trachelium*) in hedges.
 Autumnal Gentian (*Gentiana Amarella*) in pastures.
 Sanicle (*Sanicula Europæa*) in woods.
 Thorough-wax (*Bupleurum rotundifolium*) in corn.
 Wild Angelica (*Angelica sylvestris*) in woods.
 Bastard Stone-Parley (*Sison Amomum*) in hedges.
 Earth Nut (*Bunium Bulbocastanum*) in pastures.
 Water Hemlock (*Phellandrium aquaticum*).
 Great Burnet Saxifrage (*Pimpinella major*) in woods.
 Purging Flax (*Linum Catharticum*) in pastures.
 Mousetail (*Myosurus minimus*) in pastures.
 Chequered Daffodil, or Fritillary (*Fritillaria Meleagris*) in meadows.
 Meadow Saffron (*Colchicum autumnale*) in meadows.
 Yellow Centaury (*Chlora pufoliata*) in pastures.
 White Sengreen (*Saxifraga granulata*) in pastures.
 Night-flowering Catch-fly (*Silene noctiflora*) in corn.
 Orpine, or Live-long (*Sedum Telephium*) in pastures.
 Wood Sorrel (*Oxalis acetosella*).
 Agrimony (*Agrimonia Eupatorium*) in hedges.
 Wild Larkspur (*Delphinium Consolida*) in corn.
 Common Columbines (*Aquilegia vulg.*) in hedges.
 Great Bastard Hellebore (*Helleborus fetidus*) in woods.
 Crested Cow-wheat (*Melampyrum cristatum*) in woods and pastures.
 Wild Succory (*Cichorium Intybus*) by the road-sides.
 Dwarf Carline Thistle (*Carduus acaulos*) in pastures.
 Ploughman's Spikenard (*Coniza squarrosa*) in hedges.
 Pansies, or Heart's-ease (*Viola Tricolor*) in corn.
 Green Man-orchis (*Opbrys Anthropophora*) on dry grassy banks.
 Bee Orchis (*Opbrys apifera*) in pastures.
 Burnet (*Poterium sanguisorba*) in pastures.
 Croswort, or Mugweed (*Valantia cruciata*) in hedges.
 Rough Horse-tail, or Shave-grass (*Equisetum hyemale*) in woods.
 Adder's Tongue (*Opbioglossum vulgatum*) in pastures.
 Hart's Tongue (*Asplenium Scolopendrium*) in shady hedges.

White

White Maiden-hair (*Asplenium Ruta muraria*) on the church, and old walls about *the Place*.

Male and female Polypody (*Polypodium Mas et Fem.*) in shady hedges.

Morel (*Pballus esculentus*) in shady places.

Crimson Cup Peziza (*Peziza coccinea*) on half-rotten sticks in shady hedges.

Beneath the upper coat of black vegetable mould, produced by cultivation, and the successive decay of vegetables, appears the natural soil, a light-coloured loam, which the natives call a clay¹. Of this are made threshing-floors; now not much used for wheat; as also a good mortar, or daubing, for the walls of houses; so that if bricks were made here, as they used to be, there would be few spots that produce more materials towards building a comfortable cottage for a poor man. At about 10 feet deep the loam becomes of a very deep blue colour, and so continues for about 30 feet, beyond which I believe the pick-ax has not reached; for there are no wells in the higher spots of the village. In both these strata are found small snake-stones (*Helmintholitus Ammonites*), crow-stones (*Helmintholitus Gryphites*), and small irregular fragments of chalk almost as hard as lime-stone. Of gravel, there is but little; and that fine, and greasy, good neither for the roads, nor garden walks.

Some pretty rivulets wind through the meadows; and springs rise indiscriminately in the highest and lowest grounds. *The Place*, that stands high, is supplied by a spring that rises still higher at some distance from it: and in a low part of the lane that leads from *the Green* towards Whepsted, is another that rises to a level with the road: it had formerly a margin of free-stone, part of which still remains inscribed;

¹ It is certainly, properly speaking, not a clay, being thickly interspersed with little nodules of chalk, and consequently effervescing with acids.

Jacob's well.
Empty the sea,
And empty me.

Its boast is not a vain one; for it was never exhausted during the late succession of remarkably dry summers. Near a farmhouse at *Pinford End*, which stands in a valley, nearly on a level with the last, when a well was dug in 1780, water was not found till the depth of 36 feet. At such very unequal depths are these little subterraneous currents dispersed.

The Land Rail, that scarce, and delicate bird, is found here in autumn.

The air, it should seem, is salubrious, there being no marshes nor stagnating waters to load it with noxious vapours. Nor are the inhabitants subject to any particular maladies. They are remarkably free from coughs: and while the places of worship in the metropolis resound with the labouring lungs of the audiences, in this church

No coughing drowns the parson's saw.

Why they are free from this disorder, no better reason can perhaps be given, than that they take no pains to guard against it. Even in winter, one of the church-doors often stands open during the whole service, no one thinking it worth while to rise and shut it. Yet for some reason or other this place is not so favourable to human life as some others, about 1 in 47 dying annually for these last 14 years. But it is to adults that it seems less friendly; for to infant life it is very propitious. In these last 14 years, 188 children have been christened here; during which time only 33 have died under two years of age, which is about 1 in 6. The most prolific year in that period was 1775, which

which produced 22 children; not one of which died under two years of age. In great cities, I believe about one third that are born are swept away under that age. The most fatal period here seems the first year.

C H A P. II.

T H E C H U R C H,

AND RELIGIOUS CUSTOMS AND CEREMONIES.

THE church is a rectory endowed with the great and small tithes, subject only to one modus, which will be mentioned hereafter. Its annual outgoings are;

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Tenths (with acquittance 6 <i>d.</i>) - -	I	4	2½
Procurations due to the archdeacon of Sudbury at } Easter, - - -	o	8	7½
One fynodal due to the bishop of Norwich at the } same time (with acquittance 4 <i>d.</i>) -	o	I	4
	<hr/> I	<hr/> 14	<hr/> 2
Procurations due to the bishop on his visitation (with } acquittance 4 <i>d.</i>) - -	o	3	3¼
		<hr/>	<hr/>
			It

It would be impossible, and perhaps tedious, to give a minute and continued ecclesiastical history of a private church. All that is here attempted, is, to arrange in chronological order such notices on the subject as the author has been able to collect.

We learn from Domesday Book (which was compiled between the years 1081 and 1086) that here was a church at that time: a benefit which, from the silence of that record in this particular, it is probable several villages did not then enjoy. And that this village enjoyed it, might perhaps be owing to the neighbouring monastery of St. Edmund, which was now grown to great power and wealth; for all these religious foundations diffused, as far as their influence reached, every kind of civilization. Its possession in land was then 30 acres, to which, it is remarkable, scarcely any addition has since been made. It has been uninterruptedly appendant to the principal manor from the earliest times of which we have any record to the present: for in 1272 the abbot of Bury St. Edmund's, in right of his wardship of Eustace Fitz-Thomas, the principal lord of the village, let the manor, and advowson, to William de Clifford, the king's escheator, during the minority, in which time the church happened to become vacant, and Clifford presented to it.

The church, as to its present structure, is of no antiquity; nor are there any documents of its ancient state: the description of it therefore shall be postponed to the end of this division of the work.

In 1255, when Walter bishop of Norwich drew up, by command of the pope, the first account of the value of all the church preferments in England (called from him the Norwich taxation) Hawsted was thus rated.

Snaylwell ¹ xxij mrc.—Hauftede—xx mrc ¹.

¹ What Snaylwell means is uncertain; it occurs regularly through the archdeacons of Sudbury and Suffolk, and seems to imply a different taxation: it was followed twice afterwards. Harl. MSS.

In 1281 Cecilia, the widow of William Talmache, who had been of consequence enough to give name to a manor here, died, and left her son William, and Gilbert de Melton, chaplain¹, her executors; the latter with a legacy of liijs. iiij*d.* In these early times, and indeed much later, ecclesiastics had great power over mankind: for, exclusive of that superiority, which the lettered will always have over the unlettered, their religious character, as well as the laws in their favour, gave them an opportunity of acquiring a strong influence over the human mind. They could not, however, be executors of testaments without the licence of the ordinary; so that in the present instance a permission of that sort must have been procured. The will itself of Cecilia is not extant: but some particulars of it, as well as some religious customs of the time, may be collected from the chaplain's account, who appears to have been the acting executor, and the state of whose receipts and expences, most fairly written, is in my possession. The following items are taken in the order they occur.

The offerings and dinner of a carter, and two days, on Easter-day, iiij*d.* that is, an *ob.* each for their offerings, and j*d.* each for their repast. The offerings made by masters for their servants frequently occur; so that it should seem to have been a custom. Of the *daye*, who was an inferior servant, something will be said hereafter. The allowance for a repast was probably because they were not domestics, and so did not partake of the festivity of the season at the house.

Wax, that is, wax-candles, bought for the executors and their servants against the feast of the purification of the Lady Mary, vij*d.* This festival was on the 2d of February, and celebrated with abundance of candles, both in churches and processions, in memory, as is supposed, of our Saviour's being on that day declared, by old Simeon, to be "a Light to lighten the Gentiles." On

¹ A chaplain (*capellanus*) was the assistant, or curate, to the rector.

this day were consecrated all the tapers and candles which were to be used in the church during the year. Hence it was also called Candle-mas-day ; a name still familiar to us.

To the sacrist of St. Mary's church at Bury, to pray for the lady's soul, *ijd.* One mass celebrated for the soul of the lady, and a ringing for her soul at Hawsted, *ijjd.* The same at Bury, *iiijd.* The ringing of bells was no inconsiderable part of the ceremony at ancient funerals, and is still continued among us. The design of it was, that the living might be put in mind to pray for the soul of the departed. Old wills abound with legacies for these ringings.

A pair of shoes to a priest for assisting Gilbert the chaplain in celebrating mass for the lady's soul, *ijd.* A pair of shoes, as well as of gloves, seems to have been a common present of old. In one of archbishop Mepham's constitutions in 1328, where mention is made of those who obstructed the payment of tithes, it is said, " others consume and carry away, or cause damage to be done to such tithes, unless gloves or shoes be first given or promised them ¹."

Our ancestors, when they ordered religious services to be performed for their souls, not only left money, but frequently also victuals and drink, to the performers. In a will dated 1506 is this: " Item, I will myn executors, as sone as it may come to ther knowledg that I am dede, that they make a *drynkyng* for my soule to the value of *vjs. viijd.* in the church of Sporle ²." In 1526, *vs.* were left for *bread and ale* to be spent in the porch (that is, chapel) of St. John, after the Dirige ³. And in 1531, land was tied by will for brewing 6 bushels of *malt*, baking 3 bushels of *wheat*, and buying *ijs.* worth of *cheese*, annually on the Monday in Easter week, for the relief and comfort of the

¹ Johnson's Eccl. Laws, 1328, 7.

² Hist. Norf. vol. III. p. 443.

³ Hist. Westm. and Cumb. vol. I. p. 613.

parishioners of Garbleſham, “there being a dirige,” ſays the teſtator, “on the ſaid Monday, to pray for my ſoule¹.” Theſe re- paſts at funerals, and at other memorials for the dead, were cha- ritably deſigned, as is expreſſed in the laſt extract, for the relief and comfort of the poor, who were doubtleſs expected to aſſiſt with their prayers: it is probable, however, that they often ended, as many feſtivities do, in a manner very little akin to the piety with which they began. The cuſtom, however, will explain the reaſon of the various articles of food that occur among the following items, ranged under the title of, “Monies paid to divers perſons for divers things bought for the funeral of the lady Cecilia.”

To Henry Belcher, of Bury St. Edmund’s, for fiſh and herrings, ix s. To Allan Fouks for pikes² and eels (*piks et anguillis*) xxvjs. For cups and diſhes, &c. xiv s. vijd. ob. To Thomas Fitz-Tho- mas, of Heyham, for rabbits, xijs. To Ralph le Smeremonger for meat (*carne*) xx s. To Adam le Seper Cook for poultry (*vo- latilibus*) iij s. in part. To bailiff Alexander de Walfham for xvj geefe, iiij s. vijd. To John Stowe for wine, xxxiij s. vjd. To a baker of Bury St. Edmund’s for waſtle bread to make mor- terels³ (*pro gaſtellis emptis die ſepulture domine pro morterellis inde faciendis*) iij d.

The bakers at Bury had 2 quarters and 2 buſhels of wheat de- livered them to make bread for the poor there.

¹ Hiſt. Norf. vol. I. p. 183.

² This is an inſtance of this fiſh being in England long before the reign of Henry VIII. when it is ſaid to have been firſt introduced. The author alſo of Fleta, who wrote in this reign, mentions it; and becauſe the paſſage is curious, I will tran- ſcribe it: “Pifcarias ſuas quiſque diſcretus Breſmiis et Perchiis faciet inſtaurari; ſed non de *lupis aquaticis*, Tenchiis vel Anguillis, qui effuſionem Piſcium nituntur devorare.” L. ii. c. 73.

³ A morterel was made of waſtel bread (which was one of the better ſorts) and milk. It was one of the meſſes for the poor people of St. Croſs’s Hoſpital near Wincheſter. Lowth’s Life of Wykeham, p. 68.

To Thomas Battenford for cloth for black coats, xxxs. in part. To Thomas Fuller for white cloth for the poor, xvs. in part. To John Camp, of Bury St. Edmund's, furrier, for furs for the black coats, viijs. xjd. To John de Northfolck for mending the cloaths of the poor people, iijs. To Margery Ely for beer¹ for the burial, xixs. xjd.

The cloathing of the poor was a judicious act of charity, as it could not well be abused. We should now, indeed, think that a black coat bestowed on a poor person wanted not the addition of fur: such however was the fashion of the time; and a sumptuary law of 37 Edw. III. allows handicraft and yeomen to wear no manner of furre nor of bugg, but onely lambe, coney, catte, and foxe.

If this comfortable provision was made for the bodies of the poor, the following charges shew that no small cost was bestowed on the lady's own person. To the chandler (*candelario*) of Bury St. Edmund's in part, ixs. ijd. To John Sencle of the same, for wax and divers spices, iiijl. iijs. ijd. To Alexander Westlee of the same, for fine linen and silk, and other necessaries for attiring the lady's body (*pro sindone et serico et aliis necessariis pro corpore domine attiliando*²) xxxijs.

The *chandler* was the person who made and applied the cerecloth. Elizabeth Tudor, second daughter of Henry VII. was cered by the *wax-chandler*³. And in a MS. ceremonial of the funeral of queen Mary, daughter of Hen. VIII. in the College of Arms, we are told that the *officers of the chaundry*, and the *clerks of the spicery*, came and *cered* the queen with linen cloth,

¹ It is well known that the art of brewing was formerly exercised by women; as it is to this day in Wales. See Mr. Barrington on the more ancient Statutes, p. 54.

² Du Cange has *attilium* and *attiliamentum* for the attelage, equipage, or harness of horses, and other beasts of draught, and of ships. The verb does not occur. I know not how to translate it better.

³ Dart's Westm. Abb. vol. II. p. 28.

wax, and with a number of spices very costly ¹. These quotations sufficiently illustrate the meaning and design of the last three articles. The silk was probably designed as an envelope for the corpse after it was embalmed.

This embalming, when considered as performed for a private person, is a striking instance of the costly extravagance of funerals at this time. The bills relative to it (and one of them not fully paid) amount to *vj*l. *vs.* *iiij*d. Now this year, which was not a cheap one, the highest price of wheat was *iiij*s. *viiij*d. a quarter. Rating it therefore at the average price of *iiij*s. *vj*d. this embalming cost as much money as would purchase about *xxviiij* quarters of wheat, which at this time are worth about *lx*l.

The stipend to Sir ² Gilbert de Melton, chaplain, for celebrating masses for the lady's soul, from Easter to Michaelmas, *xxxiiij*s. *iiij*d. This would purchase just 200 masses, at *ij*d. each. A mass and a ringing was *iiij*d. as we have seen before.

The distresses in which Edward III. soon involved himself by his foreign wars, bring us acquainted with the value of this rectory at that time. In the parliament which met in March 1340, the prelates, earls, barons, and knights of shires, granted the king for two years the ninth sheaf, fleece, and lamb. The contribution which this village was to make, is thus recorded in the Rot. None Garbarum, &c. taken 14 and 15 Edw. III. at Henhow, near Bury, before the abbot of Leyston, Nic. de Laſte, Roger de Tode, Phil. de Risby, Thomas de Aſſhe, John Deneyt, and others, jurors.

¹ Archæolog. vol. III. p. 401.

² This is the only time he has the honourable distinction of *Sir* prefixed to his name. It was a title of respect given formerly to several persons besides knights: as Sire Clerke, Sir Monk, Sire Man of Laws, &c. in Chaucer; and so frequently bestowed on priests, that it has crept even into acts of parliament. Tyrwhitt's Glossary to Chaucer.

They say that the church of Hauftede is worth xliij*l.* xliij*s.* iiij*d.* They say that the value cannot be extended this year: and they say that the ninth part of the sheaves, fleeces, and lambs, is worth this year cxliij*s.* iiij*d.* and no more, because the rector of the church holds divers possessions (*tenementa*), consisting of lands, meadows, pastures, rents, with the tithe of hay, and other small tithes, the great tithes and offerings, which are worth yearly ix*l.* as is represented by six men of the said village, on their oaths, viz. Robert Aldred, Nich. de Areford, Adam de Wrighet, Walt. Coe, Hugh Raifon, and John Lambard.

In 1358, the customary tenants paid their lord at Christmas a small rent, called offering-silver. Eleven of them paid in all xviiij*d.*

In 1386, the Christmas-offerings, made by the master for his domestics, were much increased: for then they were xliij*d.* for 7 servants. And the candles bought for them against the purification of the Lady Mary cost *vd.*

In 1387-9-90, the same sum was paid, and called *clothing-silver*. I know not the design of this payment.

In a deed of 1399, mention is made of a cross in Pinford Street.

In 1448, one of the outgoings of the manor was, *pro Rome-scot*, i*s.*

From the middle of this century are preserved several wills made by the inhabitants of this village, and which exhibit to us several religious customs and modes of thinking that prevailed in former times. From their general tendency, they were evidently the manufacture of ecclesiastics; the duties of whose office called them to the bed-side of the sick, who frequently (as is

¹ They are lodged in the registrar of the archdeaconry of Sudbury's office at Bury: and I am happy in this opportunity of acknowledging the liberality of Mr. Isham Dalton, the present registrar, in permitting me to make such extracts from them as I thought proper—without a fee.

usual

usual at all times) deferred executing this solemn act to that season, when the mind, intent upon futurity, was little anxious about the disposition of temporal riches, except as the means of purchasing that happiness, which it was thought they could procure in another state. Even if the sick man had wished to decline the interference of a religious, he could scarcely have done it; for his physician was ordered by an ecclesiastical law, first effectually to persuade him to call for the physicians of the soul, that when his patient had taken spiritual cure, he might with better effect proceed to bodily medicines: and laymen were often to be dissuaded from making their wills without the presence of a parish priest, as they desired their wills to be fulfilled¹. Nay, it should seem as if the religious expected a third (or some other part, according to circumstances) of the moveables of those that died intestate, and which they ought to have bequeathed for pious purposes².

Margery Muryell of Hausted, widow, made her will Dec. 12, 1451; and her first bequest was *iijs. iiijd.* to the high altar of the parish church there for tithes forgotten. She then bequeathed *xiijs. iiijd.* to the fabric of the church; *xl.s.* to be spent on her burial day, in victuals and drink for the poor and her neighbours; *v mares* to be reserved for celebrating her obsequies, the day of her death, for *xx years*, being *iijs. iiijd.* for each anniversary, to be expended in works of charity for the health of her soul, and of those of her parents and benefactors deceased; *vjs. viijd.* towards the repairs of the common way³ at Herdwick; and *iijs. iiijd.* towards those of the king's common way in Hausted, opposite the tenement of Robert Pyper. To her god-daughter (*filie spiritali*) Margery Fuller, *vjs. viijd.* all her beds

¹ Johnson's Eccles. Laws, 1229—1236.

² Id. 1261. 15.—1268. 23.

³ Such legacies were very common in former times before any effectual laws were made for the repairs of the high-ways.

and

and cloaths, and such a girdle as she should choose. To another god-daughter, a sheep. After bequeathing 3 more sheep and xij*d.* each to 3 persons, and half a marc to a poor woman; she appoints two executors, with a legacy of half a marc to each for their trouble; and directs them, that with the consent and advice of John Clopton, esq. they dispose of all the residue of her goods and chattels in charitable works, for the welfare of her soul, and of those for whom she was bound to pray.

In 1452 Alice, the widow of John Bokenham, late of Haufstede, gentylman, bequeathed iij*s.* iiij*d.* to the high altar of the church there. Also v marcs to a proper chaplain to say masses in the said church a whole year for her soul, and for that of her husband; and for the souls of those for whom she was bound to pray. To Richard Borle, gentylman, a black coat; the same to his wife. To John Makeroo, a black coat, and one of kendal. To Isabel Stanton, her serving-maid, a black coat, one of a green colour, and two veils—*flammeola*. The residue of all her goods she left to be disposed of by her executors, as they should think proper, for the welfare of her soul, of her husband's, and of those of all her benefactors. Proved at Fornham St. Martin ¹, Oct. 2, 1452.

In 1480 John Meryell, junior, of Haufsted, bequeathed his soul to God Almighty, and to our Lady Saint Mary, and to all the holy company in heaven, and his body to be buried in the holy sepulchre, that is in the cherch yerd of Haufsted. He left to the high altar there xij*d.* for tithes forgotten: and to the friars of Babwell to pray for his soul a trental of masses ², x*s.* This is in English.

Babwell

¹ A village two miles from Bury. The wills of this neighbourhood were generally proved in that church, as the abbot of Bury would not suffer the archdeacon of Sudbury, or his deputies, to exercise any act of authority within the town.

² A trental of masses was, as its name implies, thirty masses, performed either one

Babwell was about one mile out of the north gate of Bury. Some ruins of it still remain; and a house built within its precincts retains the name of *the Friary*. These friars were first settled near the abbey, but displaced by the monks, who every where held them in abhorrence. They were, however, great favourites with the people in general; for in turning over a multitude of wills, I observe they had frequent legacies left them. And in one of the accounts of the bailiff of this manor, in the time of Richard II. there is the payment of a carter for fetching tiles for them from Sudbury, which was 18 miles from their house. They assisted the sick (says Sir William Dugdale¹) in making their testaments; which accounts for their appearing so often in them.

Robert Parker of Hawsted, in 1492, bequeathed his soul to Almighty God, &c. and his body to be buried in the holy sepulture; and to the high altar in the churche, in recompence of his dewes too little paid, and for the helthe of his soul, ijs. vjd. To Margaret his wife all his hofiliaments², utenselys, and jowellys³, to his house pertaining.

His son Henry Parker soon afterwards ordered a priest to sing for his soul a year after his decease: a quarter in each of the two years next following, and half a year in the third.

In 1493, Roger Drury of Hawsted, Esq. being in hole mende, and belevyng as God and the church wuld he shuld, made his testament. Such a profession of orthodoxy was not very common: but some of the enemies of Lollardism might think it necessary, or decent, to profess in their wills the steadiness of their faith, especially in this reign, which was particularly unfriend-

one a day for 30 days together, immediately after the burial; or all together on the 30th day. When the testator was so poor that he could not afford a whole trental, he sometimes ordered half a one. Thirty seems to have been a favourite number in these posthumous ceremonies. The thirtieth day, or month's mind, frequently occurs in antient wills.

¹ Warwickshire, p. 113.

² *Hofiliaments*, mean *Stuff of Household*, as it is expressed in the wills of Sir Roger and Sir William Drury, that will be recited hereafter.

³ *Jocalia*; any valuable furniture, or utensils.

ly to the doctrines of Wickliff. He left c marcs to maintain a scholar of divinity at Cambridge for x years, who was to preach once a year at Bury, and once at Hawsted. But if he declined preaching, he was to have but vij marcs yearly. He had a well-furnished chapel in his house, as will farther appear by his will, which will be given at length.

In 1503 Johanne Cowper, late wife of William Cowper of Hawsted, among other legacies bequeathed to her son John one "acre of land errabyll, lying at Wynesmere Hill, under the "condycion that he fynde a lampe before the roode in the "cherche of Hawsted, with the rent thereof as long as he leve. "—and yff it may be re red, then I wyll that the foreseyd "John Cowper fynde it, or ellys it to be fonde as long as the "worlde stonde."

Wiser people than Johanne Cowper could not, at that time, foresee for how few years their pious legacies would be applied to the purposes for which they were left. This piece, 25 Henry VIII. was in her son Thomas, who then enfeoffed Robert Drury, Esq. and several others in it, without declaring the uses to which it was to be applied. It was then called *Lamp-lond*, a name it retains to this day, and belongs to the parish. The rood before which this lamp was to hang, was the representation of our Saviour on the Cross, with the Virgin Mary on one side, and St. John on the other, placed on the top of that wooden screen of Gothic work which still divides the church and the chancel. This screen, from the use above-mentioned, was often called the *Rood-loft*; and from its being latticed, or cancellated, gave name to the chancel.

The revenues left for the support of lamps and candles must have been of considerable profit to the church. Not only the images of saints had lights burning before them, but the graves of those who could afford it were beset with them, either occasionally, or constantly. The dirty vapours issuing from these lights begrimed the very objects they were designed to embellish; —*ſæda nigro ſimulacra fumo*. Whoever has been in Roman

Catholic

Catholic countries must have observed this effect, particularly in the small chapels : nor are the fumes produced by the flames of so many unctuous bodies either agreeable or wholesome : though this is a little remedied by the incense-pots that are tossed about, during some parts of divine service.

In 1506 William Wyffin the older willed, that an honest prest should synge for his sowl, and all his good frends sowles in the chirche of Halstede, be an hole yere, takyng for hys sty-pend as his executors and he should agree. Item, he beqwethed to the fryers of Babwell to pray for his sowl, iij*s.* iiij*d.*

William Clark of Hawsted in 1512.—Item, I will that they doo for me and my friends xx*s.* at my buriall daie and yeerdaie.

Robert Legat, who died in 1526, is the only testator who bequeathed nothing to pious uses, though he left his two daughters xx*s.* each. And this is the more remarkable, as the Reformation was but now beginning to dawn. Soon after, indeed, religion was so unsettled, that testators were often afraid of leaving any pious legacy ; and when they did, the more cautious ones frequently subjoined the condition, “ if the laws would let “ it stand good.”

In 1528, Robert Wefyn of Halsted.—The residue of my goods not wyllled, I wyll that my wyffe have them to bryng me honestly to the erthe, and in dedes of charite.

The same year William Wyffin.—Item, I will that the xxvj*s.* viij*d.* that my sone Robert owes unto me, I wyll that a prest shall have it for to synge a quarter for me and hym in the chyrche of Halsted.

In 1533 Alen Legett, who seems to have had considerable property here, among other things a house called *Morelles*, left iij*s.* iiij*d.* to the high altar, and legacies to his children ; and if they should die without lawful issue, “ than I woll that yt be “ towlde (tolled, or rung) and don for me and my wiffe, and all

“ Chriſten fowles in dedys of charyte, and to the ſcherche, and
 “ of heyweys, and to pore peple.” He bequeaths alſo to the re-
 paration of the church xls. “ and the feyd Alen Legett hath ge-
 vine up all and tytyl in the *Cburche-houſe* of Haw-
 ſtede, otherwiſſe callid the *Gylde Hall*, in the hands of John
 Macrowe and Thomas Wyffine, to the uſe of the towne.” Wil-
 liam Eglyn, the parſon, was one of the witneſſes; the canon
 law requiring, that the pariſh prieſt, or the proper curate, if it
 conveniently might be, ſhould be one of the witneſſes to a
 will.

The *church-houſe* (as it is ſtill called) or Guild-hall, is cloſe to
 the church-yard, and continues the property of the pariſh, being
 within a few years converted to a work-houſe.

A guild-hall (a name ſtill familiar to us) was a room where a
 ſociety, or brotherhood, met. Theſe ſocieties were formed for
 the advancement of charity, religion, or trade, and called gilds,
 or guilds, from a Saxon word, ſignifying money, becauſe every
 member contributed ſome money towards the ſupport of the bro-
 therhood to which he belonged.

The little *Parochial Guilds* were ſometimes ſo poor, that they
 could not afford to have a room of their own, but met at the
 members’ houſes. In general, however, they were in a better
 condition, and poſſeſſed or hired a houſe near the church, which
 was called the Guild-hall, or Church-houſe. This ſituation was
 convenient for them, as their buſineſs was to pray as well as eat.
 They conſiſted of an alderman, brethren and ſiſters: the parſon
 of the pariſh, and the principal perſons of the neighbourhood,
 were generally members. They had lands, received legacies,
 &c: they frequently met; but their grand aſſembly was on the
 day of their patron ſaint, when they went to church, and offered
 up their prayers at his altar for all the members of the ſociety,
 both living and dead. From this ſaint they took their diſtinction,

as

as St. Thomas's guild, St. John's guild, &c. They bestowed annual salaries upon the poor, received travelling strangers, and did other acts of charity, as far as their revenues allowed. Their meetings were crowned by a dinner, and ended frequently in a manner not very consistent with their beginning.

Of these guilds Mr. Blomefield in particular, in his History of Norfolk, has preserved many records, which shew the design of their institution, and exhibit a lively picture of ancient manners. Of that in question I find no memorial, except on a perishing fragment of paper in the church chest, dated 15 Apr. 1637.

Certayne goods in the Gilde Hale.

Imprimis, 6 plaunkes for 3 tables, with treffels that they ly on, and 2 formes.

Item, 2 large spits.

These were doubtless the wreck of the former furniture, and were used, as tradition reports, besides at the meetings of the brotherhood, at the celebration of the nuptials of the poor people, who sometimes here held their wedding feast, which was occasionally honoured by the presence of the principal persons of the village, who, from a gallery at the end of the large room, took a view of the rustic merriment on the unpaved floor below.

From these ancient guilds are derived our *modern clubs*, which, in some of the distant parts of the kingdom, where manners are slow in changing, still retain very strong marks of their origin. Of this I have a curious instance now before me in the "Rules and orders agreed on by the Good-Intent Society, meeting at the house of Richard Treeve, inn-keeper, in Sennen¹ Church

¹ Sennen is that extremity of Cornwall, which is commonly called *the Land's End*.

" Town,

“ Town, in the county of Cornwall, begun the 2d day of May
“ 1778.” From a copy of these, with which the landlord himself presented me in 1779, I shall select a few particulars, which have such an air of ancient piety and rude simplicity, that they might well pass for the ordinances of a guild 3 or 4 centuries ago.

The grand object of the society is by a monthly contribution of 1s. by every member, to provide for such of the body as shall be sick or infirm.

“ If any member shall be afflicted with the *venereal disease* or
“ *itch*, or shall receive any hurt by attending *smugglers, officers,*
“ *bailiffs*, or through *drunkenness, quarrelling*, or any other thing
“ of his own seeking, he shall receive no benefit for such mis-
“ fortune from the club.

“ Every member is to attend the *funeral* (the expence of which
“ is not to exceed 3 pounds) of a deceased member; and is to
“ meet an hour before the time appointed for the funeral, to *at-*
“ *tend the corpse to church and interment*, then *return to the club-*
“ *room, and spend two-pence each member*, then depart the room
“ on forfeiture of three-pence.

“ No bailiff, bailiff’s follower, soldier, major’s serjeant, or apparitor of the spiritual court, shall be admitted a member.

“ If any member appear in the club-room *disguised in liquor*
“ he shall forfeit six-pence.

“ If on any extraordinary occasion the stewards shall summon
“ all the society together, each member shall then, and at all
“ other times, *expence for his club two-pence*.

“ If any member *shall profanely curse or swear*, he shall forfeit six-pence for each offence therein. If any member shall
“ *brawl*, sing songs, or refuse to keep silence at the steward’s
“ command, he shall forfeit four-pence. If any member shall
“ *give scurrilous and abusive language* to any other member, he
“ shall

“ shall forfeit six-pence. If any member shall *strike* another
“ member in the club-room in club hours, he shall forfeit five
“ shillings, or be excluded. If any member shall be *guilty of*
“ *theft*, he shall be immediately excluded: or if any member
“ shall live *a scandalous and base manner of life*, he shall be
“ excluded.

“ The society shall have *an annual feast* on 25 June (except
“ it happens on a Sunday, and then on the day following) at the
“ house of the said John Treeve, where every member shall
“ meet at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, and then *proceed in an or-*
“ *derly manner to the parish church of Sennen to hear a sermon*,
“ preached by the minister, who shall be allowed half a guinea
“ for the same; then return in the same manner to the club-
“ house, where a dinner is to be provided at one shilling a head:
“ the expence of the whole day, including dinner, is not to ex-
“ ceed one shilling and six-pence.

“ *No woman to be admitted a member of the society, nor shall*
“ *come into* the room in club-hours, the mistress or the maid of
“ the house excepted, or to pay for an absent member, and to
“ depart in a quarter of an hour: and *if they abuse any member*,
“ the person who was the cause of their coming shall forfeit
“ three-pence.”

It would be curious to contrast with the above some extracts from the code of laws, by which some of the clubs in the neighbourhood of St. James's are regulated.

In 1536, Henry VIII. caused a valuation of all ecclesiastical preferments in England to be made. This rectory was then rated at xjl. xvjs. xd. ob. its present valuation in the king's books. About the same time a composition probably took place between the patron and the rector for the tithes of the park, which was enclosed in this reign. In the reign of Elizabeth, the payment was a buck and doe, in lieu of tithes for the demesne lands. Af-

terwards vijl. a year, under the name of a modus. Since the park has been converted into a farm, so much of it has been broken up, that vijl. a year becomes nearly an adequate composition for the tithes of the remaining pastures, for which only, and not for the demefne lands in general, the modus has, for this last century, been understood to be paid. To answer a private purpose, the mention of this modus was omitted in the terrier made about 60 years ago, and preserved in the church chest. It was however acknowledged by my predecessor; and will, I trust, be never thought an object worth disputing.

Alice Semar, widow, of the town of Hawsted, in 1552, bequeathed to her sister Anas, xls. of lawful money of England, and her best gown and best kirtle ¹. To Cecily, the said sister's daughter, a red petticoat. To Hawsted church, to the building of the roof, xs. To eleven poor householders in Hawsted, which she named to the rector thereof, xis. To John Baker's daughter, god-child to her husband, xijd. Also to *Sir William Sebotson, parson of Hawsted, her curat*, xxd. Witneses, William Sebotson, and John Macrow, of Hawsted.

Proved in the church of Fornham St. Martin before Thomas Symonds, clerk, commissary and official within the archdeaconry of Sudbury, 17 Oct. 1552.

Rose Sparke, of the township of Haulsted, widow, in 1553 directed her executors to bestow at her xxx^{tie} day ² xx s. with mass and dirige: and that poor people should have other xx s. among them shortly after her xxx^{tie} day. She bequeathed to Rose Sparke, her son Rauf's daughter, a bullock, a brass pot, and

¹ The kirtle was the garment under the mantle. The latter was a loose cloak fastened at the neck or breast. Even our best lexicographer has called them both upper garments. The difference is well ascertained by Sandford, in his *Geneal. Hist.* p. 322.

² Called, *month's day*, in the will of Margaret countess of Richmond. Elsewhere, *month's mind*.

her second gown. To Roger Cowper, her godson, ijs. To Robert Sparke, her son, her best feather-bed, with all thereto belonging. To young John Sparke, her grandson, her second best feather-bed, with all thereto belonging. To Audrey, Agnes, and Robert Sparke, her grand-children, a cow amongst them. To her son John her *buffed stool*¹. To Rauf her son's wife, her best kirtle. To her sister Anne, her round gown. To John Sparke's wife, her best hook². To a grand-daughter, her second hook. She made her son Robert executor, and Thomas Cowper to be to hym a guide and a helper, and to see her will fulfilled. Witness, William Sebotson, her curate, Rauf Sparke, Edmund Randall.

Gyles Wyffin of Hawsted, husbandman, being of whole mynde and perfect remembrance, for which he thanked Almighty God, made his last will in 1554, and directed the charges of his funeral to be done honestly by the direction of his executors. He bequeathed to the high altar, for his tithes forgotten and negligently paid, ijs. iiij*d*. After leaving his principal property to his wife and children, he adds: Item, I give to Alice Stuarde, my god-daughter, to the preferment of her marriage, vjs. viij*d*. And to Elen Stuarde, her sister, a yearling calfe for a remembrance. The residue of my goods, cattels, with all my stuff of householde and utensells, I give wholly to Elyn my wife, to bring me honestly to the yerthe, and paying my debts. And I will also, and charge my said wife, that she kepe, or cause to be kept, a yearly obyt for my sowle, by the space of three years next after my decease, expending yearly for the same vs. And

¹ A buffed stool is an oval wooden stool without a back. A hole is generally cut in the seat for the convenience of taking it up. Common in country-houses. Used also to set a child's coffin upon in church.

² The hook, worn at the bottom of the stays, is still in use, to regulate the sitting of the apron.

I make and ordayne executors the same Elyn my wife, and Marten Gyllye; and Edmund my son to be supravisor; and I give to every of them for their labour and paynes iijs. iiij*d.* These being wytness, Sir William Eglyn, clerke, William Adams, Henry Wyxe, Thomas Rutlecke, and Edmund Matyward, with other. And in further wytness hereunto I have put my seale.

Thomas Green of Hawsted, husbandman, in April 1555, bequeathed his soul to Almighty God, and all the company in heaven, without one religious legacy.

John Macrow, of the township of Hawsted, husbandman, in August 1557, bequeathed his soul to Almighty God, and to his blessed Mother, our Lady Saint Mary, and to all the company in heaven. He gave to the high altar, for his tithes and oblations forgotten, xij*d.* He had property at Hawsted, Great Welnetham and Bury; at which latter he gave his house and yard to Robert his son. His wife's name was Alice, to whom, among other things, he gave one of his best pots, the bed he lay on at that time, and a chyst with all that was in it, except a payre of beades that was his first wife's, and which he gave to Anne, his daughter. He has no particular religious bequest, saying only at last, "the residew of my goods not gyven or bequethed, I put them "to the disposicion of mine executors." William Sebotson, parson of Hawsted, was one of the witneses.

A pair of beads mentioned above was a set of strung beads which our ancestors used as a mechanical help to ascertain the number of their prayers. They had their name from a Saxon word, which signifies to pray. Sometimes they were called a pair of Pater-nosters. A pair, or set, consisted of various numbers of pieces from 30 to 70, and perhaps more; besides that, every tenth was succeeded by one larger and more embellished than the rest; these larger ones were called *gaudes*. So Eleanor,
duchefs

duchefs of Gloucester, who died in 1399, bequeathed a pair of Pater-nosters of 50 pieces of coral, with 5 *gaudes* of gold¹; another pair of 30 pieces, with 4 *gaudes* of jet; a *gaude* beginning and finishing the set. So Chaucer,

Of small coral about her arm she bare
A pair of bedis, *gaudid* all with green.

They were also frequently worn dependant from the girdle, as may be seen in some old portraits, and in monumental sculptures; of the latter I have fac-similes, which distinctly shew the *gaudes*. Even the girdle itself, when studded, seems anciently to have served for a pair of beads; as I have been informed some finger-rings have done when set round with stones. The *gaudes* were for Pater-nosters, the common beads for Ave Maries.

These devotional trinkets were often blessed by the pope, and as such were forbidden to be brought into the realm, 13 Elizabeth². Some of them are still preserved in the cabinets of the curious: they are of various materials and workmanship; some are extremely valuable; particularly a set belonging to the duchess dowager of Portland, who possesses an immense collection of curiosities both natural and artificial, with an intelligence excelled by none. It consists of 32 pieces, which are plum-stones about half an inch long, on which are exquisitely carved the heads of Roman emperors, heathen deities, &c. from antiques. The lowest represents the bust of a pope, on whose cope are the figures of St. Peter and St. Paul, executed with such minuteness and delicacy as to require and well bear a glass. This pope is supposed to be Clement VII. to whom these beads are said to have belonged, and which are judged to have been the work of Benvenuto Cellini.

¹ Royal Wills, p. 180, 182.

² Johnson's Ecclesiastical Laws, 816, 10.

Sir William Drury, in Dec. 1557, bequeathed his soul to Almighty God, our Lady Saint Mary, and to all the holy company of heaven; and his body to be buried in the church of Hawsted, after and according to his degree, by the direction of his executors.

It is needless to give any more extracts from wills, as those already adduced sufficiently delineate the manners of the times, as far as they can be collected from these documents: and as the reformation of religion, which was soon to be confirmed, obliterated their leading character, and threw them much into that cast in which they at present appear.

In perusing the above wills, the circumstance that must first strike, is the abundant piety that pervades almost every one of them. They generally begin with a legacy to the high altar, and conclude with leaving the residue to be disposed of in works of charity, according to the discretion of the executors. With regard to the kind offices that were to be performed for the souls of the deceased, the testators seem to have shewn as great a variety of fancy, as they could have done in their dress, or the furniture of their houses; scarcely any two agreeing in the same mode of these religious services. That they should be extremely solicitous about their performance cannot be wondered at, when we consider of how great value they were taught to believe them. The salvation of the soul was thought to depend upon them. And even if some of better understanding had harboured some doubts about their efficacy; still the expectation of being barely remembered after death, is so soothing and flattering to the human mind, that we cannot be surprized at the care and expence bestowed upon these posthumous attentions. We should therefore be reserved in our censures on this custom of our ancestors: if we cannot but pity their too easy faith in believing that the prayers of the living could benefit the souls of the dead, still
however

however we must allow that they gratified one of the fondest wishes of the heart of man, that of surviving, as long as we can, in the memory of others. With this view, we still erect to our departed friends the monument in the church, or the still more perishable memorial in the church-yard, in hopes that our survivors will bestow the same upon us: and the ancient month's mind, when divested of all superstition, and the modern mourning-ring, both speak the same language.

Besides, though prayers for the dead could do them no service, they might still be useful to the living. For the person who prays with earnestness and devotion for another, must necessarily reduce his mind to such a serious and collected state, as must be very favourable to his own spiritual welfare; so much truth is there in the old rhyming distich;

Qui pro alio orat,
Pro se laborat.

It is far from my intention to become the apologist for prayers for the deceased: I would only set them in their proper light. The unprejudiced part of mankind have no doubts of their inefficacy to the purpose designed. They were often performed (if we may judge from what may now be observed in Catholic countries) in a manner very far from devout; and money was frequently left for them, which ought to have descended to necessitous relations.

The thanking the Almighty for the blessing of a sound understanding, when a man was about to perform one of the most serious acts of his life, was surely not an ill-timed gratitude. Not less proper seems to have been the commendation of the soul to those powers, who were supposed to be the guardians and patrons of human happiness, when a deed was to be executed, which was to take effect immediately upon the separation of that soul
from

from the body : an event of the utmost importance to man, and which generally was likely soon to take place. It seems, as if we now thought, that these were the effusions of an excessive devotion. Even a bishop can now make his will without mentioning the name of God in it : while, by a strange perverseness, a treaty of peace between two belligerent powers, which, they and all the world know, is nothing but a rope of sand, begins, “ In the name of the holy and undivided Trinity.”

The relationship between sponsors and their god-children, who were called *spiritual sons and daughters*, was formerly esteemed much more sacred than at present¹. The presents at christenings were sometimes very considerable : the connection lasted through life, and was closed by a legacy. This last mark of attention (even still not quite disused by some old-fashioned people) seems to have been thought almost indispensable. For, besides the instances above-cited, in a will from which no extracts have been given, the testator left every one of his god-children a bushel of barley. This was in 1469, when the legacy was not worth above *iiijd.* or *iiijd.*

The wish of our forefathers to be brought honestly to the earth, and to be buried according to their degree, is now much fallen into disuse. The funeral expences of former times are now diverted into other, perhaps not better, channels. Nothing is now more common than to read of the private interments of persons of the first distinction. The lifeless carcase, it is said, is of no value, and therefore cannot be committed to the ground with too little expence. But surely it was lately the residence of a noble inhabitant : and we view, and treat with reverence, even the tattered garment of an illustrious person, long since departed. Besides, though the corpse itself be insensible of the honours

¹ There were even some ecclesiastical laws that forbade the marriage of spiritual relations. Johnson, 740, 129—1009. 8—1017. 7.

bestowed upon it ; still, however, those honours express the grief and respect of the surviving relations, and may make proper and lasting impressions upon the attendants. A funeral, with all its “ pride, pomp, and circumstance,” is one of the most eloquent lessons of morality.

From the very small importance of some of these wills, it should seem, that to make a will was the fashion of the times, and a ceremony thought proper for the last scene of life. Other-wise one would have thought, that a dying person’s request to some of his nearest relations and friends might have secured the expenditure of a few shillings for the welfare of his soul. Thus Elizabeth, the widow of Edward IV. seems to have judged this formality necessary. She expressly declares, that she had been plundered of all her possessions by her son-in-law, Henry VII. and that she had no worldly goods to do the queen’s grace, her dearest daughter, a pleasure with, nor to reward any of her children : yet she makes her testament with all due solemnity ; appoints three executors, and requests her daughter the queen, and her son, the marquis of Dorset, to put their good-wills and help to its performance ¹.

About the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth, there was a custom (not yet quite abolished) of recording the funerals of persons of distinction in the Herald’s College ². Among the entries of this sort is the following :

Mem. That the right worshipful Sir Robert Drury, of Hawsted, in the county of Suffolk, knight, married Anne, daughter of the worshipful Sir Nic. Bacon, of Redgrave, in the county of

¹ Royal Wills, p. 350.

² The last but one of these entries is for the late duke of Kingston, in which it is certified, that his obsequies were performed with all due solemnity, “ except the attendance of the officers of the College of Arms to marshal the funeral, which, on account of his grace’s decease at Bath, and the great affliction of his most noble duchess, was not recollected by her grace till too late to prepare the ceremonial. E. KINGSTON.”

Suffolk,

Suffolk, knight and baronet; and had issue two daughters, Dorothea and Elizabeth, both which died young sans issue.

The said Sir Robert departed this present life the second day of April, anno Domini 1615, and was interred in the chancel of the parish church of Hawsted aforesaid. His funeral was worshipfully solemnized by his aforesaid right worshipful ladie dame Anne Drury, Sir Henry Drury of Hewgeley, in com. Buckingham, knight, being chiefe mourner, being assisted by the right worshipful Sir William Wray of Glentworth, in com. Lincoln, knight barronet, Sir Robert Drury of Rougham, in com. Suff. knight, Mr. Drwe Drury, Ar. and Mr. Robert Drury, Ar. the said funeral being ordered by Richmond Herald, deputy to Mr. Clarencieux, king of arms, and Chester Herald, the first of July ¹ in the yeare abovesaid.

Dru. Drury. A. Drury. Ed. Bacon. Ro. Bacon. Butts Bacon, Bacquevil Bacon. Thomas Drury. Henry Felton. Phill. Colby.

MS. in Heralds Coll. I. 16. fol. 369.

From the above memorandum it appears, that though the Reformation had made funerals less chargeable in some respects than they had been before; still however they were attended with very considerable expences. In the reign of Elizabeth had been also introduced, and was still continued, a costly style in monumental architecture; the altar-tomb, with its cumbent figures, having now raised over them elaborate canopies, supported with Grecian pillars. These monuments were, I believe, more expensive than those which had in general been erected for some time before the Reformation.

¹ The parish register says, 1 June.

The following is “a note of all the church goodes of the parish church of Hawsted, made this 15th of April, 1637,” from a decaying piece of paper in the church chest.

Imprimis, the communion table with 2 carpets; one of them of fattine, and the other of fustine.

Item, one table cloth of dyoper, and 2 napkins of dyoper.

Item, one communion cup of silver, with the plate to lay bread on, of silver also; and one flaggon of fine pewter.

Item, one furples and the houde.

Item, one church bible ¹ of the largest vollum.

Item, one boucke of common prayer.

Item, two bouckes of homiles.

Item, the boucke of canons.

Item, two other bouckes, one of Juel's works, and the other of Erasmius upon the evangeles ², with a desk belonging to them, standing in the middle space.

Item, two register bouckes.

Item, one statute boucke ³ made the 3d of king James.

Item, one boucke for the right of kinges.

Item, one paper boucke ⁴ to set in the names of strange preacheares.

Item,

¹ A bible of the larger volume was enjoined by Henry VIII. Edward VI. and the 80th canon. The present one was probably king James's bible, printed in fol. 1611.

² Edward VI. in the first year of his reign, enjoined, that within 12 months Erasmus his paraphrase on the gospel be provided, and conveniently placed in the church for people to read in. Bishop Juel's defence of his own apology, was in such esteem (says Granger) that it was commanded by Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I. and four archbishops, to be chained in all parish churches for public use. He was one of the greatest champions of the reformed religion.

³ I suppose a book that contained the act for the annual observance of Novemb. 5, and those passed at the same time against those concerned in that plot, and Popish recusants.

⁴ This book is now lost, but I have seen part of one belonging to a neighbour-
F ing

Item, ten other small prayer bouckes which were enjoined to have.

Item, two payer of orgaynes ¹ standing in the chanfell.

Item, one cushing belonging to the pulpet, one curten of bu

Item, one oure glase ², with an iron frame to it.

Item, one great cheafte ³ with 3 locks and 3 keis, and one little bockes within it, which hath the town evidences, and two braffes for the B and one large peece of iron.

ing parish continued down as low as 1706. And so great was the number of names, that it seems to have been the fashion of the time to entertain the audience with a variety of preachers. This book was enjoined by the canons of 1571 and 1603; and continued to be an article of episcopal enquiry in this diocese till at least as late as 1686. "Have you a book of paper, wherein are duly recorded the names and licences of all such strangers as are admitted at any time to preach in your church or chapel?" The introduction of new doctrines both civil and religious, about which people thought so differently, made it necessary for government, for a long time after the Reformation, to lay frequent restraints upon preachers. These books are now become useless, and bishops cease to enquire after them.

¹ These must have been of small dimensions to have been placed conveniently in a room only 33 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 18 feet.

² In the account of the church-wardens of St. Helen's, in Abington, Berks, *ivd.* was paid for an hour glafs for the pulpit, in 1591. *Archæolog.* V. I. p. 22. There is scarcely perhaps an earlier mention of this implement. It was used at Paul's Cross in 1616; for in a painting of that and the church, of that date, now in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of London, I observed an hour-glass near the preacher; and the custom continued till after the restoration; for a very fine one, which cost xvij s. was brought from Holland to Lynn, in Norfolk. *Blomefield's Hist.* V. IV. p. 131. The iron frames in which they stood are sometimes still seen near pulpits.

³ The large chest with 3 keys still contains the evidences belonging to the parish; and was probably in being before the Canons of 1603 enjoined every parish to provide a sure coffer, with 3 locks and keys, in which the parish register was to be kept. It has a narrow hole on the top exactly over the little box lodged within, through which the money of the charitable was to be dropped. A box of this sort, called *the poor mens box*, was enjoined by Edw. VI.; the alms so collected were to be distributed among the poor at convenient times, in the presence of the parish. The canons of 1603 ordered it to have 3 keys; and the placing it within the large one that had that number, appears a frugal compliance with the law. The brasses and the long piece of iron, whatever were their uses, have escaped the three locks and keys.

Item,

Item, the cover of the funte of winefcot.

Item, ten forms great and small.

Item, in the fteeple three great bells, with all things belonging to them.

Item, one little bell ¹, hanging between the church and chanfell.

Item, one beere and three ladders ftanding in the fteeple.

Item, two great ches ² ftanding in the neather foller ³ of the fteeple.

Having thus put together whatever this place could fupply towards illuftrating fome of the religious customs and modes of thinking of our ancestors, I fhall now proceed to the defcription of

The C H U R C H ;

But I muft firft hope to be indulged in a fhort pause in the church-yard, which I can never enter without a variety of reflexions rufhing in upon my mind : for, exclusive of thofe ferious thoughts, with which thefe fcenes of mortality, wherever they occur, muft neceffarily infpire a contemplative mind, I confider this and other rural repositories of the dead, as the laft refting-places of fome of the moft valuable members of fociety ; of thofe

¹ It ftill hangs there on the rood-loft, and is about 6 inches diameter. It was rung probably at fome particular parts of divine fervice (as at the confecration or elevation of the Hoft, whence it is fometimes called the *facring*, q. d. confe-crating bell), to rouse the attention of the audience, fome of whom who fat at the S. E. and N. E. corners of the church could not well fee what was tranf-acting at the high altar. I recollect not to have elfewhere feen one of thefe bells ; and wonder that this has efaped all the reformations that this church has fuffered. The faint's bell was hung on the outside, and gave notice to thofe abroad when the more folemn acts of religion were performing.

² Thefe were probably the old ones ufed before the Reformation, when the various veltments belonging to the church required much more room than they do at prefent ; they are now gone.

³ i. e. the lower ftory.

who have spent their days in incessant labour and poverty, cultivating the lands of others, and reaping harvests, which fill the kingdom with plenty, and of which they themselves can purchase but a scanty pittance. It is from these “rude fore-fathers of the hamlet” that our fleets and armies are supplied with an intrepid race of warriors; from these, that our manufacturing towns are furnished with useful mechanics, and imperial London itself prevented from becoming a desert. What unformed Hampdens, Miltons, and Cromwells, may here repose, I indulge not my fancy in conjecturing, while I am certain that under these neglected hillocks lie those who, with persevering patience, performed the task allotted them by heaven; and, at the close of it, laid down their lives with a resignation, which I can witness would have done credit to philosophers.

In this church-yard the ashes of two pastors are mingled with those of their flock. On an altar monument close to the chancel door is this inscription:

Reader,
 If virtue and goodness could have saved from death,
 Thou hadst not here been stopt.
 Underneath is interred the body of the Rev.
 Anthony Pitches,
 Late rector of this parish;
 Whose modesty and sincere love of truth was such,
 That to flatter his memory would be to insult
 His ashes.
 A man of great humanity, equal probity, and
 Undissembled piety.
 In preaching the word of God, he was
 Diligent and successful;
 In doing it, most exact and exemplary.
 The firmness of his virtue carried him with credit
 Through all the difficulties of his time.
 His notions of God were, like that great Being,
 Just and venerable:
 Of Religion, like the doctrine he taught,
 Pure and scriptural:

Of

Of Government, like the laws of his country,

Free and manly.

In a word,

He really was, what he would others to be,

A true Englishman, and a true Protestant,

A Loyalist, and a Churchman.

He died August 15, 1720, aged 63.

Under the east window of the chancel a mural tablet of stone, fronting four coffin-shaped monuments, in thus inscribed :

H. M. S.

To the memory of the Rev. Mr. Rich. Pitches, A. M. rector of this parish, and son to the late Rev. Mr. Anth. Pitches, rector of this parish also ; who, to the great grief and loss of all that knew him, after a long and tedious illness, resigned his soul to God who gave it him, in hopes of a blessed resurrection to life eternal, on the 6th day of Oct.

Anno { Ætat. 40,
Salutis 1727.

To the memory of Mrs. Henrietta Maria Pitches, wife to the Rev. Mr. Rich. Pitches, and daughter of William Capell, Esq; of Stow Hall, in Suffolke. She left behind her one son and two daughters, and resigned her soul to God who gave her it, on the 5th day of Nov.

Anno { Ætat. 43,
Salut. 1726.

To the memory of Sarah Tyrrell, widow, sister to the late Rev. Mr. Anthony Pitches, rector of this parish, and wife to Mr. Henry Tyrrell, Attorney at law, in London. She departed this life in a good old age on the 5th day of February.

Anno { Ætat. 86,
Salut. 1724-5.

To the memory of Mrs. Mary Capell, daughter of the above-mentioned William Capell, Esq; She departed this life on the twentieth day of Jan. Anno Salut. 1724-5.

Arms. A lion rampant crowned, empaling a lion rampant between three crosses crosslets fitché. Crest, a lion's head erased crowned.

The

The humble efforts of the rustic Muse should not be despised. They have often a very affecting simplicity, and tell the moral tale full as well as more laboured compositions. The following are selected from some others of an equally sober and rational cast.

Here lieth the body of Joseph Pavis,
who dyed May the 6th, 1701.

Think oft of death
And feare to sin;
When this life ends,
Eternity begin¹.

Mr. Thomson Wycks dyed March
the 9th, 1714, aged 24 years.

Behold I'm dead, yet shall I live.
Take heed all ye that me survive.

Here lyeth the body of Edward Passey,
who dyed the 10th of May, 1701.

Few were his years on earth
But yet in living well,
He is more safe
Than they that fourscore tell.

Here lyeth the body of Mercy²
son of Robert Hayward, who dep.
this life July 4, 1694, aged 40
years.

There is a great partiality to burying on the south and east sides of the church-yard. About 20 years ago, when I first became rector, and observed how those sides (particularly the south) were crowded with graves, I prevailed upon a few persons to bury their friends on the north, which was entirely vacant; but the example was not followed as I hoped it would: and they continue to bury on the south, where a corpse is rarely interred without disturbing the bones of its ancestors.

This partiality may perhaps at first have partly arisen from the antient custom of praying for the dead; for as the usual approach to this and most country churches is by the south, it was natural for burials to be on that side, that those who were going to divine service might, in their way, by the sight of the graves of their friends, be put in mind to offer up a prayer for the

¹ A singular substantive and a plural verb do not shock a Suffolcian—such a barbarism is one of the leading features of his language.

² It was a puritanical fashion to christen by such names.

welfare of their souls; and even now, since the custom of praying for the dead is abolished, the same obvious situation of graves may excite some tender recollection in those who view them, and silently implore "the passing tribute of a sigh." That this motive has its influence, may be concluded from the graves that appear on the north side of the church-yard, when the approach to the church happens to be that way; of this there are some few instances in this neighbourhood. Still, however, even in this case, the south side is well tenanted; there must therefore have been some other cause of this preference. The supposed sanctity of the east is well known, and is derived from our Saviour's, that SUN of Righteousness, appearing in that quarter with respect to us; from the tradition of his ascending to heaven eastward from mount Olivet; and from an opinion that He will appear in that quarter at the last day. Hence the custom of building churches with one end pointing towards the east; of our turning ourselves in some parts of our prayers towards that point; and being buried with our faces directed that way. Has then the idea been extended, and any analogy conceived to be between the SUN of Righteousness and the material sun; so that those who are buried within the rays of the latter may have a better claim to the protection of the former? However this may be, and whatever origin this preference of the south and east to the north may have had, the fact itself is certain. Morefin, as quoted and translated by Brand, in his "Popular Antiquities," p. 53. says, in Popish burying-grounds, those who were reputed good Christians lay towards the south and east; others, who had suffered capital punishment, laid violent hands on themselves, or the like, were buried towards the north: a custom that had formerly been of frequent use in Scotland.

In this church-yard stood formerly a *Cross*, two fragments of which lie close to the fence on the south side; and its hand-
some

some pedestal, charged with the Drury arms, is cut in two, and serves as steps to the north door of the church.

Another flood where the direction-post now stands, close to the church-yard, and gave the name of Cocks-crouch ' Lane (as appears by old deeds) to the lane at the east end of the Church House.

Crosses were very early erected in church-yards, to put passengers in mind to pray for the souls of those whose bodies lay there interred; in 1501, a cross was also ordered by will to be erected in Hardley church-yard, Norf. "pro Palmis in die Ramis Palmarum offerendis ²."

Though few perhaps would wish to see these ceremonies revived, yet may it be doubted, whether, if these crosses were now standing, the morals of the parishioners would be injured by them. The peasant passing by them, in the morning, to his daily labour, might, by casting his eyes upon such objects, receive an impression, that would have a happy influence on his conduct the rest of the day.

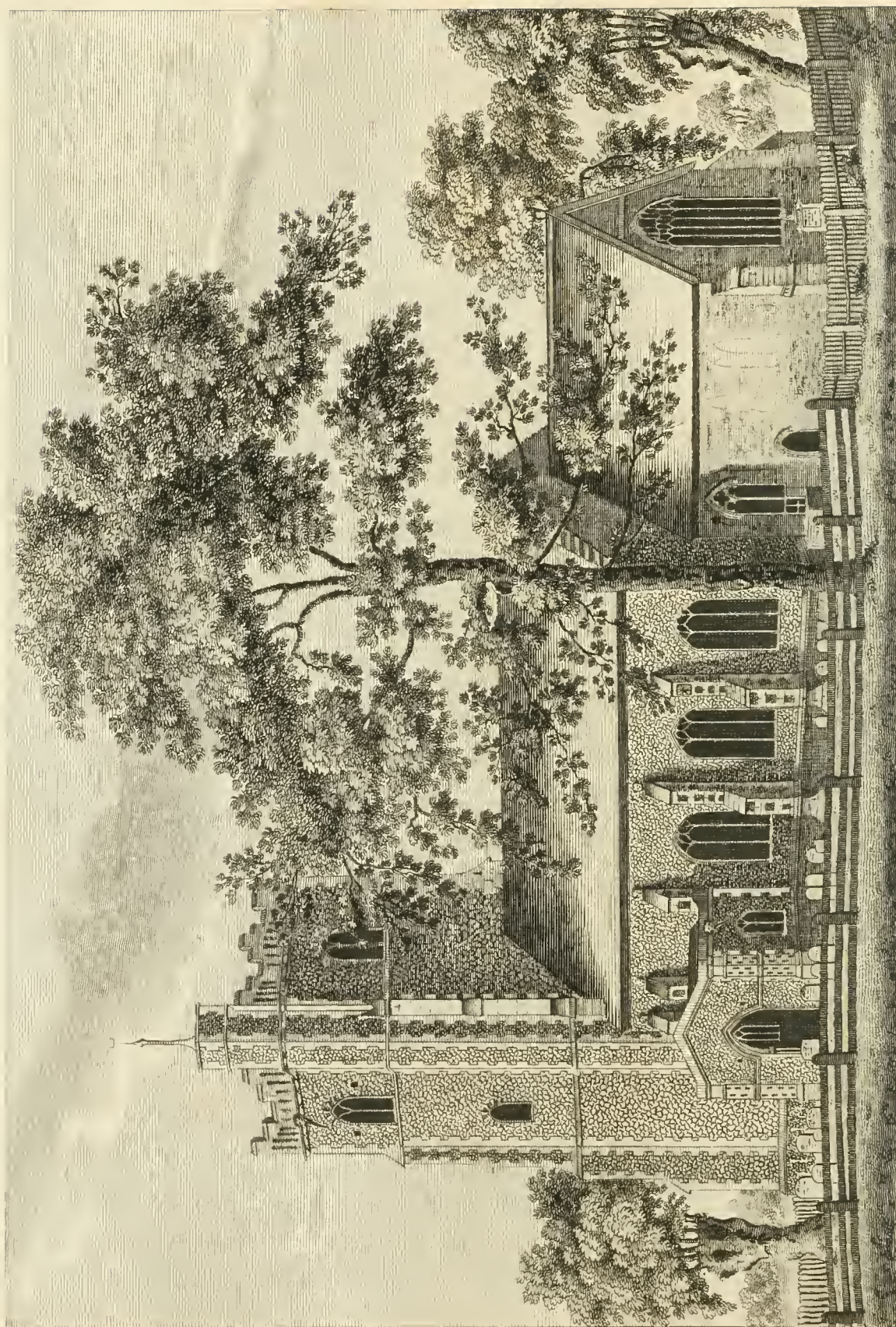
No cattle but sheep are suffered to feed in this enclosure, so that the precaution mentioned in the following lines is never necessary here;

With wicker rods we fenc'd her tomb around,
To ward from man and beast the hallow'd ground:
Lest her new grave the parson's cattle rase,
For both his horse and cow the church-yard graze.

GAY.

¹ Cock's Crouch is, God's Cross. The first word is corrupted in that manner more than once in Chaucer.

² Blomefield's Hist. Vol. V. p. 1133.



J. P. Fry del. April 1785.

E. G. W. sculp.

South-East View of Waverley Church.

Let us now consider the CHURCH itself.

It is dedicated to All Saints, and situated near the centre of the village. It is built of freestone, and flints broken into smooth faces; materials most durable, and by the contrast of their colours producing a very good effect. Of this kind of work more is to be met with in this diocese than in almost the whole kingdom besides. The porches, buttresses, and embattled parapets, are, in general, the most laboured parts; the flints not being only mixed with the free-stone, but beautifully inlaid in a variety of patterns. Of this inlaying, the lower part of this steeple exhibits no inelegant specimens, in mullets, quatre-foils, interlaced triangles, &c.

Of the exact age of the present building I have no records: but it speaks sufficiently plainly for itself. The very obtusely pointed arches of the windows shew it at first sight to be of no considerable antiquity; for the very sharply-pointed arch, which succeeded the circular one about the year 1200, expanded itself by degrees, and grew more and more obtuse, till towards the reign of Henry VII. it approached the segment of a large circle. The munnions also of the windows carried strait from the bottom to the top bespeak a modern date; for before the reign of Henry VI. these munnions diverged towards the top, and formed a variety of beautiful tracery in the upper part of the window. These particulars are sufficient to prove the building to have no pretensions to antiquity. The arms of the Druries, in stone, in the steeple, will go very nearly to ascertain its precise date. That family did not purchase the manor and advowson till 20 Hen VII. and the arms of the purchaser, Sir Robert Drury, empaling those of Calthorpe his wife; as also those of his son Sir William empaling those of his first wife, Jane St. Maur, are over the west

G

door

door of the steeple, and were doubtless wrought into it at the time of its construction. Sir Robert died in 1520, and his daughter-in-law Jane in 1517; the age therefore of the present building may be fixed at the beginning of the 16th century¹, and the excellence of its workmanship would not disgrace any period. Its walls for about two feet above ground are of freestone, and project all round in the nature of a buttress, exactly like those at Windsor-Castle; a particular which I recollect not in any other country church. Of the handsomely embattled steeple, 63 feet high, the engraving will give an idea. At one of its corners is an iron weather-cock, which has solicited the electric shock for centuries; but the fabric still remains entire; and I cannot help observing, that if modern philosophy did not seem to ascertain the power of iron rods to conduct the lightning, I should almost doubt the fact; for there is another fact that appears to warrant a different conclusion; and this is, that almost every country steeple, exclusive of its weather-cock, is furnished with several iron rods that are let into the stone battlements to strengthen them; these rods ought to conduct the lightning into the buildings, and shatter them to pieces: still, however, these buildings brave the tempest, and stand unstricken for ages.

The *Chancel* is of a different age and inferior style, its walls being of rough flints plastered over; its south window next the church sharp pointed at top, and ornamented with a quaterfoil, is certainly older than those of the church; but this is later than the building itself; for close to it are the vestiges of a lancet window, which was stopped up to make room for it. The bottom of this window, as well as of that opposite to it (which is of

¹ Yet, in 1533, one of the parishioners left *xl s.* to the reparation of the church: and another in 1552, *xs.* to the building of the roof. The first bequest was meant probably for the general support of the church; the second might be for the new tiling of the roof, or the repair of some accidental breach.

the same age, though larger) comes within two feet, or less, of the ground; much lower than those in the church, or the old ones in the chancel: a particularity which I have noted in some other country churches in these parts, and for which I cannot well account. There was also on this side another lancet window, and a third much wider, both stopped up, perhaps for the monuments within. These lancet windows (so called from their slender shape terminating in a point) succeeded the circular ones, and had a very mean appearance. If ever they were tolerable, it was on the north side, that as little air as possible might be admitted from that quarter; when they were in triplets, and adorned with taper columns, they had a good effect. The east window is evidently of the same age with those in the church, and probably put in to correspond with them. The north window, though exactly opposite that on the south, and of the same age, is different from it both in size and pattern. The north and south windows of the church are also different from each other. This particular is mentioned, as the want of uniformity in most ancient buildings is one of their most striking characters. Our old architects seem to have thought that beauty consisted in variety. The roof was entirely made new in 1780, when the thatch was exchanged for tiles, at the expence of 100 £.

The usual entrance into the church is by the south porch, at the right hand corner of which, close to the door, stands a pillar of Suffex marble two feet high, and nine inches in diameter, on which doubtless stood a basin for the holy water¹, into which

¹ It was formerly called a holy water *stop*, or *stoup*; and was generally a stone basin inserted in the wall, close to the door, sometimes within, sometimes without. The vestiges of them are still common. They were also frequently near altars in the church, on the north side, or at the right hand of the officiating priest; so that where one of these appears (except just at the entrance) it may be concluded that an altar formerly stood close to it.

those who entered the church dipped one of their fingers, and then crossed themselves, as is still the constant custom in Catholic countries. This door-case, as well as that opposite to it, have both circular arches, with zig-zag mouldings, evidently of a much older style and date than any other part of the building; nor is this an uncommon circumstance; for which I have elsewhere¹, and I think satisfactorily, accounted, by supposing that these ancient door-cases, in comparatively modern buildings, belonged to former churches: and when these went to decay, and were to be rebuilt, the arched door-cases, both from their materials and construction continuing found and entire, were wrought up in the new work, and now exhibit a great diversity of style.

The *Church* consists of a body or nave only, and is within the walls 58 feet long, 29 $\frac{1}{4}$ th wide, and about 36 to the highest point of the roof. There are some pews for the principal inhabitants towards the East end, in the neighbourhood of the pulpit. The rest of the seats are probably coeval with the church, being regular benches, all alike, with a low back-board to each. Pews, that so much deform our Protestant churches, were not common till the beginning of the last century; but, however uniform and undistinguished the ancient seats were, and however peculiarly improper subjects to excite any of the ungentle passions, they were very early the causes of contentions, which the synod of Exeter endeavoured to obviate in 1287, by declaring, that all persons, except noblemen and patrons, when they came to church to say their prayers, might do it in what place they pleased². Early in the last century, there seem to have been

¹ Antiquarian Repertory, vol. II. p. 238.

² See Staveley's History of Churches, p. 277, last edition. The editors of the History of Westmorland and Cumberland inform us, that in several churches in those parts the seats are to this day unappropriated. The contrary practice, add they, is extremely

been some disputes about the seats in this church; for from a decaying paper, some years ago in the church chest, it appeared, that Richard Pead, Reg'rar'us, directed an instrument to the churchwardens, charging and commanding them to place the inhabitants in such seats in the church as they should think proper, according to their estates, degrees, and callings; but their power was not to extend to seats belonging to houses of note and worship. Returns were to be made of those that were refractory; dated 1 Dec. 1623. "Is there any strife or contention about seats in the church?" is still an article of episcopal enquiry.

The roof is formed of the rafters on which the tiles are laid, the intervals being filled with oaken planks. The braces and principals are carved; of the latter every other one is supported by an angel. These angels, when well executed, I have always reckoned among the most agreeable ornaments of our ancient churches. Their drapery and different attributes admitted much variety and elegance of sculpture; and their being represented as hovering over the congregation, and assisting their devotions, must have conveyed the most pleasing and animating ideas to our ancestors. There is no doubt (says an old Capitulum) but the presence of God's angels is in churches¹. And in the Communion Service set forth by Edward VI. the Almighty is beseeched "to accept this our bounden duty and service, "and to command these our prayers and supplications by "the ministry of thy holy angels to be brought up into thy "holy tabernacle, before the sight of thy Divine Majesty." The angels in this church have had their heads and wings taken away, probably by Mr. Wm. Dowling, of Stratford, in this county, who made his reforming circuit in the years 1643

extremely inconvenient in many places, particularly in the metropolis, where one may frequently see most of the congregation standing in the alleys, whilst the pews are locked up, the owners thereof being in the country, or perhaps in bed. Vol. I. p. 485.

¹ Johnson's Eccles. Laws, 994. 10.

and 1644, to destroy the superstitious images and inscriptions in churches; and did incredible mischief. I have part of the journal of his transactions; the angels and cherubims in the roof are constantly ordered to be taken down: to have taken them down would often have endangered the roof; so defacing was thought sufficient.

The font, elevated on two steps, stands at the West end, in the centre; placed there, I apprehend, since the Reformation; for, in its present situation, it would have obstructed the ancient processions, which entered the west door of the steeple, and advanced to the high altar. It is of plain stone, square without, and circular within, $1\frac{3}{4}$ feet in diameter, 11 inches deep, lined with lead, and having a hole at the bottom. Through this hole the consecrated water ¹, when it was to be renewed, was let off, and descended into a cavity below, where it was absorbed by the earth, that it might not be irreverently thrown away, or applied to any profane use. At the upper edge of it are the remains of the iron fastenings, by which the cover was formerly locked down, for fear of Sorcery ². How long this custom continued I cannot say; but a lock was bought for the font in Brockdish church, Norfolk, as late as 1553 ³. A cover is all the canons now require.

The Ten Commandments are painted on the east walls of the church, and near them the Lord's Prayer and the Belief. The former only are required by the 82d canon, which directs them to be set at the east end of every church and chapel, where the

¹ The consecrated baptismal water used to be kept in the font. In 1236 it was not to remain more than seven days, after the baptism of an infant. ² Edw. VI. it was to be changed every month once at least.

² "Fontes baptismales sub fera clausi teneantur, propter sortilegia." Constitution of Edmund in 1236. The sorcery here guarded against was some vulgar superstition, says Lindwood, better concealed, than explained.

³ Blomefield, Vol. III. p. 228.

people may best see and read them. Queen Elizabeth ordered them to be placed at the east end of the chancel. This might be convenient formerly, when prayer-books were not so common as at present; but now they scarcely answer any other purpose, than to disfigure the walls, by being generally ill executed, and becoming obscure.

The *Chancel* is $33\frac{1}{2}$ by 18 feet, and about 24 high. The ceiling is coved and plastered, and divided into compartments by mouldings of wood, the interfections of which are adorned with antique heads, and foliage, preserved from the old one. All its windows have been handsomely painted. Several coats of arms of the Drurys and Cloptons still remain, as also some headless figures of saints and angels. The destroying the faces of "Superstitious Images" was a sacrifice that often satisfied Oliver's ecclesiastical visitors. The communion table is raised two steps, which (as well as the area within the rails) are of black and white marble, and must have been made since the Restoration; for the levelling the steps in chancels was a great object with the Fanatics, and one of Dowling's constant directions. It was designed to diminish the dignity of the communion table, which was sometimes placed in the middle of the chancel. Without the faith of history, posterity would hardly credit the disputes of their forefathers about the name and situation of this piece of church furniture. That in question is furnished with a green cloth fringed, a linen cloth and two napkins, two cups and two patens of silver, and a pewter flaggon.

At one corner stands a wooden lectorne, on which lie Erasmus's Paraphrase, Bishop Juel's Works, and the Book of Homilies; the last very lately ordered by the visitors to be procured, in compliance, I suppose, with the 80th canon, though it was not an article of enquiry in the primary visitation of the late bishop.

It

It will take probably a long undisturbed slumber with its companions.

The west end, and part of the north and south sides are furnished with sculptured benches and desks. All rectors were commanded to find these at their own expence; they were for the priests and clerks to sit in, and lay their books, while they were reading or singing their hours or breviaries¹. On the north side is a vestry, under which is a vault.

In the middle of the pavement at the west end is a soft light-coloured stone, 5 f. 4 i. by 2. 11. with a small cross engraven at one corner; it had formerly, no doubt, one at each corner, and a fifth in the middle; but these are worn out by being much trodden upon. It was the upper part of an altar, which was always marked in that manner upon its consecration. Sometimes the upper stones of tombs are so distinguished; as that for the French queen, afterwards duchess of Suffolk, in the neighbouring church of St. Mary, at Bury. In the S. aisle of St. Alban's abbey-church, at entering, is a tomb covered by a most beautiful and thick slab of dark Derbyshire marble, richly inlaid by the hand of nature, with great variety of fossil shells, and having a cross cut in it at the four corners, and a fifth in the centre, and probably the table of some altar in that superb building.

The church and chancel are divided by a wooden screen of Gothic work. This used to be called the Rood-loft, from the representation of our Saviour on the *Rood* or Cross, usually placed upon it, between the figures of the Virgin Mary and St. John. It was before these that the lamp was to burn, for which a piece of land was bequeathed in 1503. These images were ordered to be taken down, 1 Edw. VI. set up again by queen Mary, and finally abolished 2 Eliz. Their place is at present not very orna-

¹ Johnson's Eccles. Laws, 1250, and Addenda.

mentally supplied by a painted tablet of the royal arms, which I wonder to see so frequently in churches, as I know of no law that enjoins it; as it is often a shabby, never an elegant piece of furniture, and as the church has badges enough besides of her dependance on the state: The little bell on this screen has been mentioned before, p. 35.

In the steeple are three bells; the two largest were cast since the fashion ceased of christening and naming bells; and have only the names of the founder and church-warden. Henry Pleasant made me, 1696. Thomas Cason, church-warden; the smallest is inscribed,

Eternis annis resonet campana Joannis.

The rector made a note in the register, that the great bell, when new cast, weighed ten hundred and a half and twenty-five pounds; the other, eight hundred and three quarters and seven pounds.

Having thus given some account of the church, and its furniture, I shall proceed to describe, in chronological order, the sepulchral monuments it contains.

Within an arched recess, in the middle of the north-wall of the chancel, and nearly level with the pavement, lies a cross-legged figure of stone. The late Sir James Burrough, in the Appendix to *Magna Britannia*, in Suffolk, says, I know not upon what ground, it is for one of the family of Fitz-Eustace, who were lords here in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. it is certainly coeval with the chancel, which is of that age. That all these cross-legged figures are for Knights Templars, as has been supposed, is certainly not true; those in the Temple church at London, were not for persons of that Order; it is probable they were for those who had been in the crusades, or

II

had

had by any means contributed to that service. However that may be, this kind of monumental figure seems to have been much in fashion till the year 1312, when the order of Templars sinking into ruin and contempt, whatever had reference to them fell almost entirely into disuse¹. That in question is a very handsome one; the arch being elegantly sculptured with foliage, and a Gothic turret rising from the head and feet, connected by a battlement at top.

As ancient perhaps as the last, is a flat slab of Suffex marble, near the chancel door, 7 feet long, and wider at one end than the other. It has been misplaced, lying north and south; it was probably for an ecclesiastic; but no vestige of an inscription remains. Stones of this shape were frequently the lids of coffins, which lay no deeper than their own depth in the earth, so that their coverings formed part of the pavement.

In the middle of the church towards the east end, is a flat slab of Suffex marble, $8\frac{1}{4}$ by $4\frac{1}{4}$ feet; by its escutcheons in brass, it appears to be for *Roger Drury*, Esq; who died in 1500, and was buried here. The escutcheons are,

1. A tau between 2 mullets in chief. *Drury*.
2. Drury empaling a coat charged with a chevron. *Hanningfield*.
3. Drury empaling, first, a coat charged with a chevron, on which is a cross-crosslet; second, 2 Lyons passant guardant. *Denston*.
4. Drury empaling quarterly, 1st. 3 mullets on a bend, 2d. obscure, except a chief; 3 as 2, 4 as 1.

On a flat stone, close to the steps that lead to the communion-table, is the portrait of a lady in brass, in one of the head-dresses that were in fashion in the reign of Henry VII.

¹ Archæolog. Vol. II. p. 294.

triangular at top, with long depending lappets; at her girdle hangs a bag or purse, by a long string, as also her beads; consisting of 30 small pieces and 4 large ones. On this stone are four escutcheons in brass:

1. *Allington* and *Argenton* quarterly.
2. *Allington* and *Argenton* quarterly empaling *Drury*.
3. *Allington* and *Argenton* quarterly empaling *Gardener*.
4. *Drury* empaling, chequée a fefs ermine. *Calthorpe*.

whence it appears that this stone is for *Ursula*, fourth daughter of Sir Robert Drury and Ann Calthorpe: she married Giles, son of Sir Giles Allington by Mary Gardener.

At the head of the last is another with only one escutcheon in the centre, for *Jane* daughter of Sir William *Saint Maur*, first wife of Sir William Drury, who will be next mentioned; she died in childbed in 1517; the escutcheon is,

Drury empaling quarterly, 1 quarterly, 2 chevrons, 2 eight pellets, 3, 2, 3. 3d as 2d, 4th as 1st. 2. a pheon. 3. a lyon passant guardant semée of cross crosslets. 4. 3 escallops in a border engrailed.

All these three last had inscriptions; but I suppose an unfortunate *orate pro anima* was their ruin.

On the top of an altar monument of Suffex marble, in the south east corner of the church, is the portrait in brass of a knight in armour, between his two wives, about two feet high, his hair is clipped short, his wiskers and parted beard are long; his armour is flourished with some different metal, with large protuberances at the shoulders; at his neck and wrists are similar narrow ruffs or ruffles; his toes are very broad. The ladies are habited both alike; though this should not have been, for one died at least 40 years before the other; the first, dying,

as has been said before, in 1517; the other surviving her husband, as is represented by her eyes being open, while those of the other are closed. The hair had now been dressed for some time in a much less forced and unnatural fashion, parted in the middle, and gracing each temple. The cap, now become of a moderate size, had assumed a not inelegant curve in front, and was embellished with a fillet; the mantle, or upper garment, has round hanging sleeves, reaching to the ground; the ruffs at the neck and wrists are the same as the man's; as are also the broad toes, and unbecoming protuberances at the shoulders; the sexes, it is observable, at all times following each other's fashion in several particulars of their dress. The beads had quitted the girdle, and given place to the bible, which hung by a ribbon almost as low as the feet. This description has been the more minute, as it may ascertain the date of similar figures, that have lost their inscriptions. The age of these is fixed by the following epitaph on a brass plate:

Here lyeth clothed now in earth Syr Wyllm Drury, knyght,
 Such one as whylest he lyved here was lobed of every wyght:
 Such temperance he dyd retayne, such prudent curtesy,
 Such noble mynde, with justice joynd such lyberality;
 As fame yttself shall sound for me the gloze of his name
 Much better then this metall mute can ay pronounce the same.
 The leventh of frosty January, the yere of Christ, J. fynd,
 A thousand fyve hundred ffty seven his bytall thryd untwind.
 Who yet doth lyve, and shall do styll, in hearts of them yt knew hym.
 God graunt the syppes of such a stok in vertues to ensue hym.

Beneath the two ladies are figures of several children, with their names; Robert, William, Henry, Roger, Anne, Mary, Elizabeth, Fraunces, Bryget, Wynefryd, Urfula, Audrey, Dorothy, Marget, Kateryn, Dorothy, Elizabeth.

The

The monument next in antiquity to this is a mural one in the south east corner of the chancel. It consists of a basement about 3 feet high, on which, under an ornamented arch, lies the figure of a young female large as life, her head reclining on her left hand; her mantle is drawn close about her neck, and edged with a small ruff; her hair is in many small and short curls, without any cap or covering; above is an emblematical female personage, surrounded with a glory, and scattering flowers on the figure below: on each side of the basement sits a greyhound, the cognizance of the family. This is a very pleasing monument, of painted alabaster, and well executed; only disgraced by an ugly death's head. All such representations and emblems as this, bones in saltire, &c. I could wish to see banished from sepulchral monuments; they are disagreeable objects in themselves, answer no purpose of morality, and seem not consistent with the spirit of Christianity, which never paints death in frightful or disgusting colours.

The inscription on a tablet of black marble is,

QUO PERGAS, VIATOR, NON HABES.

AD GADES ¹ OMNIUM VENISTI, ETIAM ET AD TUAS:

HIC JACES, SI PROBUS ES, IPSE,

IPSA ETENIM HIC JACET PROBITAS,

ELIZABETHA,

CUI ²,

CUM UT, IN PULCHRITUDINE ET INNOCENTIA

ANGELOS ÆMULATA STRENUE FUERAT, ID ET IN HOC PRÆ-

STARE NISA EST,

UT SINE SEXU DEGERET:

¹ The word is plain enough. In the Monumenta Anglicana it is *Cades*, with *Clades* q. ² *QUÆ* q.

IDEOQ. CORPUS INTACTUM, QUA FACTUM EST INTEGRITATE
(PARADISUM SINE SERPENTE)

DEO REDDERE VOLUIT.

QUÆ NEC ADEO AULÆ SPLENDORIBUS ALLICEFACTA, UT A SEMET
EXULARET,

NEC ADEO SIBIMET COENOBIIUM FACTA, UT SE SOCIETATI DENE-
GARET :

NEC OB CORPORIS FORTUNÆVE DOTES MINUS IN ANIMO DOTATA;

NEC OB LINGUARUM PERITIAM MINUS TACITURNA.

VITAM MORTEMVE NEC PERTÆSA, NEC INSECTATA,

SINE REMIS, SINE REMORIS,

DEUM DUCTOREM SEQUITA,

HUNC PORTUM POST XV FERE ANNOS ASSEQUITA.

ROB. DRURI EQ. AUR. ET ANNA UXOR,

UNICA FILIA, ITAQUE ET IPSO PARENTUM NÔMINE SPOLIATI,

HOC MONUMENTUM EXTRUENDO,

FILIÆ SUÆ (EHEU DEPERDITÆ) ALIQUANTILLA PRÆSENTIA

LUCTUOSISSIMÆ SUÆ ORBITATI BLANDIUNTUR.

SECESSIT

ANNI ÆTAT. XV MENSE X, ET SUI JESU CIOIOCX.

Opposite the last is a noble mural monument, consisting of a basement, on which is a sarcophagus of black marble, beneath a double arch supported by Corinthian pillars. Over the arch, in an oval frame, is a most spirited bust in armour, large as life. The warlike implements on the arch, and the rest of the ornaments, are all in a good taste. This is a performance of Nicholas Stone, who received for it £140. ¹

The oval frame which surrounds the bust is thus inscribed ;

MEMORIÆ GULIEL : DRURII EQUIT : AUR :

QUI TRIBUNUS MILITUM OBIIT IN

¹ Anecdotes of Painting in England, Vol. II. p. 28.

GALLIA ANNO DOMINI 1589.
 HOC MONUMENTUM FIERI JUSSIT
 ROBERTUS DRURIUS FIL. EQUES AUR:
 UXOR FACIENDUM CURAVIT.

In two compartments over the sarcophagus is,

ROBERTI DRURI,
 QUO VIX ALTER EJUS ORDINIS MAJORIBUS MAJORIBUS ORTUS,
 CUM NEC EPHOEBOS EXCESSERAT,
 NEC VESTEM DE PATERNA MORTE LUGUBREM EXUERAT,
 EQUIT: AUR: HONORE (NEC ID DOMI)
 SED OBSIDIONE RHOTOMAGENSI ANNO 1591 INSIGNITI,
 QUEM
 ET BELLICÆ EXPEDITIONES,
 ET EXTERÆ PEREGRINATIONES,
 ET AULICÆ OCCUPATIONES,
 SATIS (IPSA INVIDIA, QUA SÆPE TACTUS, FRACTUS NUNQUAM,
 TESTE) INSTRUXERANT,
 TAM AD EXERCITUS DUCENDOS,
 QUAM AD LEGATIONES PERAGENDAS,
 AUT RES CIVILES PERTRACTANDAS,
 JAM ANNO SUO 40, ET SUI JESU 1615,
 ANIMA SUMMA CONSTANTIA, EAQUE CHRISTIANA, DEO TRADITA,
 BONORUM BONA PARTE PAUPERIBUS,
 V. ANTE FEBREM QUA CORREPTUS, ANNIS (IDQUE PERENNITER)
 EROGATA,
 CORPUS OLIM SPIRITUS SANCTI TEMPLUM,
 ANIMÆ POSTLIMINIO REDDENDUM,
 TERRÆ POSTLIMINIO REDDI,
 HOC LOCO CURAVIT
 ANNA UXOR,
 NEC INFÆCUNDA, NEC MATER TAMEN,
 DOROTHEÆ ET ELIZABETHÆ FILIARUM ORBA,
 ILLUSTR

ILLUSTRI FAMILIA BACON ORIUNDA,
 CUI UNICE HOC DEDIT DEUS STIRPI,
 UT PATER ET FILIUS EODEM MUNERE, EOQUE SUMMO FUN-
 GERENTUR,
 NICOLAO PATRE SIGILLI CUSTODE,
 FRANCISCO FILIO CANCELLARIO.
 ETIAM¹
 OFFICIO ERGA DEFUNCTUM PIE, PIE FUNCTA,
 HOC QUOD RESTAT SAXI SPATIUM²,
 QUÆ DE IPSA DICENDA ERUNT INSERENDIS,
 (ITA VELIT DEUS, ITA VELINT ILLI)
 POSTERIS RELIQUIT.

On two small pannels in the basement:

Dorothea Roberti et Annæ
 Drury filiola pulcherrima, annis
 4 nata, mortua, hoc etiam
 tumulo tegitur.

She little promis'd much,
 Too soon untide :
 She only dreamt she liv'd,
 And then she dyde.

The two last epitaphs are, I apprehend, from the pen of Dr. Donne. His connection with the family makes the supposition probable ; and the singularity of the expression, " Anno fui Jesu," in both of these, and in his own written by himself, seems to confirm it.

Contiguous to the last but one is another large mural monument, consisting, as the last, of a sarcophagus on a basement, over which is a lofty entablature, supported by two square fluted pillars of the Ionic order, and surmounted by a large escutcheon of the arms and crest. The whole is made of a white hard plaster, painted of a dark grey colour, and ornamented with gilding and

¹ *Et jam q.*

² The space continues uninscribed, no friendly hand having been found to fill up the void.

flowers. It was the work of an Italian¹; for in the steward's accounts in the year 1675, I find £5. were three times advanced "to the Italian on account of the monument." And on the north side of the arch that divides the church and chancel the artist has thus recorded his own name and performance.

D IACINTO: COWCIJ: FECIT: DE: MONUMENTO, 1675.

It is rather a heavy performance, and scarcely justifies the employing of a foreign workman in preference to a native. A tablet over the sarcophagus has this inscription in gold letters:

GLORIA
DEO.

QUÆRIS, VIATOR, QUORSUM MONIMENTUM
HOC ERIGITUR?

EST VERUM RELIGIONIS EXEMPLAR
OCULIS TUIS PROPONERE;
ET VIRTUTUM (ETIAM THURICREMO)
MENTEM INFLAMMARE ZELO.
HABES ENIM SUB OBSCURO HOC MARMORE
SACROS ET PERQUAM CHAROS CINERES
D'NI THOMÆ CULLUM BARONETTI;
QUI ADEO VIXIT, UT EUM VIXISSE
NEMINE PŒNITERE POSSIT.
FUIT ENIM DEO DEVOTISSIMUS,
PROXIMO CHARISSIMUS,
UNICUIQUE GRATISSIMUS.

¹ There is another monument, evidently of the same artist, but upon a much smaller scale, in the chancel of Mildenhall Church, for Sir Henry North, Bart. who died in 1671. The Norths and Cullums were at that time closely connected by marriage.

CONJUX CHARUS:

PARENS PELICANO CHARIOR.

FIDEI POTESTATE,	{	VERUS CHRISTI
SPEI FIRMITATE,		
MORUM SUAVITATE,		
MENTIS HUMILITATE,		

DISCIPULUS.

CÆTERA MEMORENT PAUPERUM LINGUÆ,

NEQUEUNT RHETORUM PENNÆ.

HIC HEROS XTIANUS EXUVIAS MORTIS
 (PRÆTER QUAS NIHIL HABUIT MORTALE)
 EXUEBAT, ET OBDORMIEBAT VI^o APRILIS
 A'NO D'NI MDCLXIV, ET ÆTATIS SUÆ
 LXXVII.

A flat slab of black marble at the foot of the last, has this :

Hic,
 Animis cœlo redditis,
 Deposuerunt
 Corporum exuvias
 Rev'dus Georgius Pitches,
 Olim hujus ecclesiæ
 Pastor fidissimus ;
 Et
 Sara uxor ejus charissima :
 Quorum morum probitatem,
 Tum vitæ per omnia sanctimoniam
 Superstites
 (Quod possunt maxime)
 Æmulentur.
 Obierunt
 Hic A. D. 1672. } Illa A. D. 1706.
 Ætat. suæ 65. } Ætat. suæ 90.
 Sarah Tyrrel filia eorum nata maxima
 In insigne pietatis erga defunctos
 Hoc marmor posuit.

On a flat slab of white marble, bordered with black, close to the cross-legged figure, is this ;

Hic infra situs est
 Thomas Cullum
 Frater natu minor Dudleii Cullum, Bar'ti,
 Obiit 22 die Decembris,
 Anno { Redemptionis, 1700.
 { Ætatis suæ, 38.
 Cui tanta fuit, etiam in hac turbâ, animi serenitas,
 Tantus amoris et harmoniæ affectus,
 Ut subitus et inopinatus ejus decessus
 Fidem fecerit,
 Harmonicos angelorum choros
 Animam iis adeo similem et adoptivam
 Intempestive
 (Ut nobis accidit)
 Rapuiffe.
 Intrepida pone reliquit angelos
 Sursum celeriter exurgens anima ;
 Et quam primum cantus cælicolarum audit,
 Voce haud minus divinâ
 Ipsa cantabat.

On three mural tablets on the north side of the chancel, adorned with neat pillars, &c. of marble, are the following inscriptions :

Hic jacet
 Quod mori potuit
 D'ni Dudleii Cullum, Baronetti ;
 Viri, non unâ sed multis,
 Iisque præstantissimis virtutibus insigniti.
 Nimirum Dei Optim. Maxim. assiduus
 Et sincerus erat venerator :
 Regiæ majestatis fidelis subditus,
 Patriæ amator fortis,
 Libertatis vindex acerrimus.
 Nec vitæ privatæ minus inclaruit
 Ornamentis :

Studio conjugali erga binas uxores
 Nedum superandus,
 Vix fuit assequendus,
 Et ne te diutius morer

Lector

Summa erga omnes humanitate
 Celeberrimus.

Cui parem non facile nos invenimus,
 Nec posterum sunt visuri.

Obiit anno { Ætatis LXIII°.
 { Salutis MDCCXX°.

Depinge, Marmor,
 Sublimem, justam tamen, iconem hon'lis Annæ
 Filix augustissimi Joh'is d'ni Berkley, Baronis de Stratton,
 Et
 Dilectissimæ uxoris d'ni Dudleii Cullum de Hawsted Bar'ti,
 Cujus egregia tam externa quam interna ornamenta
 (Numero et splendore
 Galaxiæ similia)

Quaquaversum effulgebant.
 Inaffectatam humilitatem in secundis,
 Inexhaustam patientiam in adversis,
 Diffusam charitatem pauperibus,
 Benignam clementiam universis;

Precipue

Catholicam pietatem Deo
 Hujus præclaræ Fæminæ
 (nunc cœlicolæ)
 Agnoscebant mali;

Maximi pendebant omnes.

Nosce ergo, viator,

Quod fortunæ corporisque dotibus

Erat illustris,

Natu illustrior,

Virtute illustrissima.

Abi,

Æstima, et æmulare.

Obiit anno { Ætatis XLVIII°.
 { Salutis MDCCIX°.

Marmor,

Marmor,
 Tandem inscriptum feras,
 (Quod ipse olim voluit et curavit)
 Hic juxta requiescere
 Annam, alteram
 D'ni Dudleii Cullum, Bar'ti, uxorem :
 Quæ sanguine illum attingens,
 Virtutibus autem conjunctior,
 A teneris annis intra castum ejus limen
 Enutrita,
 Disciplinis optimis ab ipso instituta,
 Visa est precipuè digna,
 Ut sibi in matrimonium adscisceretur,
 Orbitatis suæ, et jam ingravescentis ætatis
 Oblectamentum et solatium.
 Huic vero superstes,
 Secundas experta est nuptias
 Cum reverendo viro Johanne Fulham,
 Honestâ gente orto,
 Et de Compton in agro Surriensi rectore ¹.
 Ita deinceps per quindecim annos vivitur,
 Ut merito dubium sit,
 An esset amantior ille,
 An hæc amabilior ².
 Nempe unum quemque vitæ statum
 Pietate, fide, prudentiâ
 Morum suavitate exornans,
 Obiit anno { Ætatis LII.
 { Salutis MDCCXXXVII.

Another mural monument of marble, near the last, is thus inscribed :

To the sacred memory
 of Dame Anna Cullum,
 wife of Sir Jasper Cullum,
 of Hawsted Place, Baronet,
 She lived and died
 a pattern of piety, charity, and humility,
 on the 9th of Feb. 1735-6.
 aged 56 years.

¹ He died at Compton, in July, 1777, aged 80, being then also archdeacon of Landaff, canon of Windsor, and vicar of Isleworth.

² The attractions of a lady, twelve years older than her husband, may be easily guessed at.

— Cupid took his stand,
 Upon a widow's jointure-land.

On a flat stone near the chancel door is,

To the respected
Memory of the Rev.
Mr. John Smith, A. M.
Rector of this parish
Twenty-three years,
And of Elizabeth
his beloved mother.
She departed this life
3^d Oct. 1740.
He ——— 2^d Jan. 1762.
aged 54.

In the middle of the church, opposite the reading-desk, a flat slab of black marble, bears this inscription :

In a vault beneath this stone are deposited
the Remains of
Sir John Cullum, Baronet,
the only issue of Sir Jasper Cullum, Baronet.

His first wife was Jane daughter and heir of Thomas Deane of Freefolk, in Hampshire, Esq; by whom he had one daughter who died an infant; his second (whom he left an inconsolable widow, and who dedicates to his memory this slight testimony of her affection) was Susannah, second daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Gery, of Great Ealing, in Middlesex, knight, by whom he had twelve children, seven only of whom, John, Thomas-Gery, James, Susanna, Isabella, Jane, Mary, felt the affliction of surviving his death, which was on the 16th of January, 1774, in his 75th year.

Stop, Reader, nor with heedless steps pass by,
Where all the amiable virtues lie.
Open and candid through life's ev'ry part,
Whate'er he spoke flow'd genuine from the heart.
Himself thus guileless, he suspected none,
And suffer'd many wrongs, but ne'er did one.
Though clouds o'ercast this good man's middle day,
Bright he beheld his sun's declining ray.
At last, all peace and harmony within,
His body free from pain, his soul from sin,
He pass'd to heav'n without one groan or sigh —
God grant me thus to live, and thus to die.
Most honour'd, best of fathers, thus a son
With painful piety inscribes this stone.

T. R. S. I. C. B.

A flat

A flat black marble near the font, has this :

Beneath this stone lie the remains of Ellen the wife of Christopher Metcalfe, of this parish, esq; who, at the age of 41 years, was torn from her afflicted family and friends, on the 6th of March, 1775.

R E C T O R S.

The following list is taken partly from bishop Tanner's index^{*} to the institution books, preserved with them in the bishop's office at Norwich, partly from the books themselves, and partly from the parish register. The two first articles are the bishop's own notes.

Registrum nigrum S. Edm. fol. 171. Abbas et conventus quiet. clam. et remisit Thome Noel et hered. advoc. eccl'ie de Halstead, 1 Henry II.

Registrum Alb. S. Edm. fol. 278. 14 Edward I. Thomas fil. Eustachii (capitalis d'n's ville) tenet advoc. ecc.

2 kal. Apr. 1308, ROGERUS fil. Eustachii de Halsteade, ad pres. d'ni Thome fil. Eustachii mil. et d'ne Joanne la Colevyle de Halstede matris sue, patronorum ejusdem.

4 kal. Jul. 1330, Jo'ES fil. Will'i de Bradfield de Radswell, ad pres. d'ne Alicie de Grey hac vice vere patrone ejusdem.

10 Nov. 1361, Jo'ES DE BEDFORD, ad pres. Will'i Clopton, mil.

8 Mar. 1404. Clemens Cooke presb. ad pres. Will'i Coggeshall de Clare.

19 Maii, 1422, ROB. IVE, per lib. refig. Clem. Cooke, ad pres. Roberti Clerk, rectoris de Waldingfield, Will'i Clopton, arm. Roberti Cooke de Lavenham, verorum ipsius ecc. patronorum.

26 Junii, 1422, GILBERTUS MYLDE, de Stradeshill, presbyter, ad pres. Rob. Cooke, per lib. refig. Roberti Ive. This was a family

^{*} This index is a work of great labour, and extremely useful to those who want to procure the regular succession of the incumbents of any particular parish; it was made in the beginning of this century, when the compiler was chancellor of Norwich.

of note in these parts. The seat of the Cloptons at Kentwell, in Melford, was acquired by marriage with an heiress of this name.

26 Mar. 1453, WILL. COLMAN, ad pref. Jo's Clopton, arm.

21 Dec. 1456, magister THOMAS COOTE, in decr. Baccalaureus, ad pref. ejusdem, per lib. refig. Will. Colman.

18 Jun. 1505, THOMAS THORNEY, per lib. refig. Tho. Coote, ad pref. Roberti Drury, mil.

11 Jul. 1526, d'n's WILL. EGLYN, presbyter, ad pref. Rob. Drury, mil. He resigned, I suppose, some years before his death; for he was witness to a will in 1554, under the title of Sir William Eglyn, clerke.

22. Jul. 1547, WILL. SIBOTSON, capellanus, ad pref. Will. Drury, mil. He was witness to the wills of two of his female parishioners, in which he was called their *curate*; and in one of them, dated 1552, parson of Hawsted. He was buried 19 April 1565. He had also the contiguous rectory of Nowton.

22 Maii, 1565, RIC. ADAMS, ad pref. Eliz. Drury, vid. et reliet. Will. Drury, mil. He was chaplain to the earl of Bath, and buried here 28 July, 1601.

2 Dec. 1601, JOS. HALL, A. M. ad pref. Rob. Drury, mil. He was afterwards bishop of Exeter and Norwich, well known for his learned and pious writings, as well as for his sufferings. This living was his first ecclesiastical preferment, to which he was invited by a letter from lady Drury, which was delivered him in the street as he was going to receive from judge Popham the appointment to the mastership of Tiverton school in Devonshire. He accepted most thankfully the lady's offer, saying he was going to the west, but God had pulled him back, and he must turn eastward. Being thus settled in the sweet and civil country of Suffolk, as he expresses it, his first work was to rebuild his ruinous parsonage-house; which, if we may judge from its present appearance, he did in a very humble style of architecture. About
two

two years after, he married a daughter of Mr. George Wenyeve, of Brettenham, in this county; and his eldest son Robert was christened here, 26 Dec. 1605. That year he attended Sir Edmund Bacon to the Spa; and in that journey had an opportunity to inform himself, with his own eyes, of the state and practices of the Romish church. Upon his return, he found not that satisfaction which he expected in this place; his patron Sir Robert Drury refusing to restore to the rectory about ten pounds a year, and insisting, as tradition reports, upon his acceptance of a modus for the herbage of the park. By this unjust detention, as he called it, the living was not a competent maintenance, and he was forced to write books in order to buy some. He resolved therefore to embrace the first opportunity of quitting this place, which he did in 1608, when lord Denny gave him the donative of Waltham Holy Cross in Essex. I conjecture he did not much reside here: for during his time there are not above two years in the register of the same hand. While he did reside, he preached three times a week. Till within a few years, there was (as I am informed by a gentleman who has seen it) in the parsonage-house, a plate of lead, with his motto, *Imum nolo. Summum nequeo. Quiesco*: adopted, I suppose, when he first settled here, and expressive of a mind, not totally unambitious, yet content: and it is probable, if his situation here had been comfortable, he would have lived and died in the same obscurity with his predecessors and successors in this rectory. He died under sequestration and in poverty, 8 Sept. 1656, in his 82d year, and was buried at Heigham, near Norwich.

4 Jul. 1608, EZEKIEL EDGAR, clericus, in Art. Mag. super præf. Roberti Drury, mil. vacan. per resignationem ult. incumb. He was deprived of this rectory in 1643, by the same fatal ordinance that ejected his predecessor from his bishoprick: but resided here till his death, which was in 1648; and he is entered, in the

register, parson of Halsted. He had a son of both his names, born in 1620; and, in a feoffment of 1647, styled Ezekiel Edgar the younger, clerk. He was admitted to the rectory of Great Stanmore, in Middlesex, in 1662, and died the next year.

1643, THEOPHILUS LUDDINGTON became rector upon Edgar's deprivation. It is needless to say, his name occurs not in the Institution Book. He had the good fortune to retain his preferment after the Restoration, when many, who had been put into the livings of deprived ministers, were in their turn dispossessed. He was buried here 24 June, 1670.

Upon his death, the inhabitants presented a petition to the patron, recommending a successor in the rectory. This petition, as it is not very long, and for its decency and good sense might serve as a model for similar addresses, is inserted here at length.

To the right worshipful Sir Thomas Cullum, knight and bart.

The humble petition of the inhabitants of the town of
Halsted

Sheweth,

That whereas it hath pleased God to take from us, by death, our late incumbent Mr. Luddington, who, by reason of his long and languishing sickness, was not able by himself to officiate or supply his cure for several years before his death; but did, with your worship's consent, and our very good liking, procure the same to be supplied by Mr. John Smith, who hath officiated and supplied the cure for these three years last past and upwards, with extraordinary care and pains; whose knowledge, integrity, and quiet and peaceable living and conversation, hath sufficiently appeared and been shewn to us, during the said time. Wherefore we whose names are subscribed, out of the tender care both for
ourselves

ourselves and the rest of the parish, do freely, voluntarily, and of our own accord (in this matter, wherein not only our bodies and estates, but our souls also are highly concerned) most humbly request and beseech your worship, that the said Mr. John Smith (of whose abilities and good life and conversation we have had sufficient knowledge and assurance) may be still continued amongst us, and settled as our minister, and have the benefice conferred upon him; or that your worship will please to respite the settling of any man in that place, until your return into the country: and that we may not have a stranger imposed upon us, whose learning, life and manners, we shall be altogether ignorant of. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, &c. Thomas Gilly, Edward Sparke, Susan Hammond, Susan Edgar, John Mosse, Thomas Page, John Sparke. Church-wardens, Charles Sparrow, Ambrose Death.

This modest and sensible application, for some reason or other, proved ineffectual, for

1670, GEORGE PITCHES was presented, Sir Thomas Cullum, bart. patron; he enjoyed his preferment but a short time, being buried here 17 March, 1672.

1672, JOHN HARRIS. The same patron. He was buried here 4 Feb. 1689.

1689, ANTHONY PITCHES. Sir Dudley Cullum, bart. patron. From several letters I have from him to his friend and patron Sir Dudley, he appears to have been a man of good understanding, and morals. He was buried here 17 Aug. 1720.

1720, RICHARD PITCHES, succeeded his father. The same patron. He was buried here 12 Oct. 1727.

1727, RICHARD WILLIAMS. Sir Jasper Cullum, bart. patron. He gave a bond of resignation; but would not quit, till compelled by a law-suit.

1737, JOHN SMITH. The same patron. He was son of Mr. William Smith of Southampton and Elizabeth his wife; and grandson of captain John Smith, of Leckford-abbefs, in Hants. His mother was buried here in 1740, when he inserted the above note of his family in the register. He was buried here 8 Jan. 1762.

20 April, 1762, JOHN CULLUM, M. A. fellow of Catharine Hall, Cambridge: his father patron. He was born 21 June, 1733; and educated at Bury School; whence he went to Catharine-Hall, Cambridge, of which, after having taken the degrees of batchelor and master of arts, he was elected fellow, 7 Dec. 1759. In March, 1774, he became a member of the Society of Antiquaries; in December that year, was instituted to the living of Great Thurlow, in this county; in March 1775, was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society; and in this year 1784, is innocently at least amusing himself in compiling the history, such as it is, of his native place.

Some Extracts from the Church Registers¹; the first of which begins in 1558.

The buriall of Joane Grene, wedow, and sifter to William Sebotson, parson of Hawsted and Newton, 1 Feb. 1560.

The buriall of Mrs. Anne Wenteworth, wedow, 26 Nov. 1561.

The christeninge of Mrs. Elizabeth Rookwood, daughter of Mr. Robert Rookwood the younger, 26 Jan. 1563.—She was buried 29th.

The christening of Henry Drury, the son of Mr. Henry Drury, 28 June, 1564. He was buried the same day.

The christening of Elizabeth Drury, daughter of Mr. Robert Drury, of Rougham, 14 July, 1564.

¹ Church Registers were first enjoined to be kept, by Cromwell the king's vicegerent in spiritual affairs, in 1538, just upon the dissolution of religious houses. In 1547, Edward VI. enjoined the same; as did Elizabeth in 1559; from which last period, these parochial records were in general kept with tolerable regularity; and since the abolition of Inquisitiones post mortem by Charles II. are the best evidences of family descents.

The christening of Henry Rookwood, son unto Mr. Robert Rookwood, 25 Feb. 1564.

William Sebotson, parson of Hawsted, was buried 19 April, 1565.

The mariage of Mr. John Tirril, of Gipping, and Dame Mary Corbett, 24 June, 1565.

The 11th day of November, 1565, et Re. Elizabeth, 7th, was baptized Mr. Henry Drury, the son of Henry Drury Esquire, and born the Tuesday night before, the 7th Nov.

Md. That Margaret Sparke gave to the repaying of the church ijs. iiijd. paid by William her sonne.

Anno Domini 1575.

Md. That Mr. Robert Drury, the first sonne of Mr. William Drury esquire, was born 30 Jan. betwixt 4 and 5 of the clock in the morning ¹, the Sunne in Libra, anno 1574, at Durham House, within the Precinct of Westminster.

Dame Elizabeth Drury, widow, late wife of the right worshipfull Sir Wm. Drury, knight, was buried 20 Maye. Eadem Elizabetha animam in manus dñi commendavit, 19^o hora media int. 5 et 6 mane.

1576. Mrs. Francis Drury, daughter of Mr. William Drury, esquire, was born 8 June, between twelve and one of the clock after noone, and was baptized the 13th, being Wednesdaie in Whitson Week.

1577. Mr. Edward Barnes and Mrs. Dorothe Drury were married 26 August.

1578. Mrs. Elizabeth Drury, the second daughter of Sir William Drury, knight, was born 4 Jan. in Essex, at my Lord Riche his place, ut die¹.

From 1581 to 1587, the register is defective.

1587. Mr. George Parker, and Mrs. Auderie Drury, were married 28 Dec.

1589. The funerall of the right worshipfull Sir William Drury, knight, was executed 10 March.

1601. Mr. Richard Addams, parson of Hawsted, was buried 28 July.

1604. John Crofts, the sonne of William Crofts, Gentleman, was baptized 21 October.

1605. Robert Halle, the sonne of Joseph Halle, was baptised 26 Dec.

1606. Barbary Powell, the daughter of Mr. Crofts, was buried 14 April.

1610. Mrs. Elizabeth Drury, daughter to Sir Robert Drury, was buried 17 Dec.

1611. Ezekiel Edgar and Susan Ward were married 16 October.

1613. The register is signed for the first time by Ezekiel Edgar, rector ecclesie, and Gilbert Spalding and Robert Nunn, Church-wardens.

1615. The funeralls of the right worshipfull Sir Robert Drury, of Hawstead, knight, were celebrated, and his corpe buried in Hawsted church chancell, 1 June.

1621. These are to testify and acknowledge, that Susan Lillye, the wife of Thomas, dwelling and dying in the Dayrie-house of Hawstead House, was, with the consent and leave of Mr. Thomas Rewse, on my lady Wraye's behalf, and Ezekiel Edgar, parson of Hawstead then being, on the Church's behalf, upon special desyre, carryed to Whepstead church to be buried there, 28 Nov. ²

¹ The reason of this minuteness probably was, that, when his fortune was to be hereafter told, the Astrologer would want to be informed of the precise time of his birth.

² In 1626 there is another entry of the like cautious and jealous import.

1624. The buryall of the right worshipfull lady the lady Anne Drury, widow, once the wife of the right worshipfull Sir Robert Drury lord of Hawstead. Shee dyed in Hardwick Houle, 5 June, about ten o'clock in the night, and was buried in Hawstead church chancel, 6 June, about eleven o'clock in the night.

1627. Mrs. Elizabeth Ayscoghe, the daughter of Sir Edward Ayscoghe, and the lady Frances his wife, was baptized 15 Nov.

1634. Anne Wingfield, the daughter of Mr. Anthony Wingfield, Captayne, and Anne his wife, was baptized 26 Feb. — buried 17 Sep. 1638.

1636. Mr. Thomas Coventrye was buried 18 Aug.

1638. Anthonie Wingfield, the sonne of Anthonie Wingfield, Captayn, and Anne his wife, was baptized 23 May.

1643. Mr. Ezekiel Edgar, parson of Halflead, was buried 15 Feb.

From 1653, to the Restoration, marriages were performed by the civil officers at Bury; and some of this parish were so married there, as I have seen in the register of that town.

1653. 17 July. Collected towards the Relief of Marlborough, in the parish of Haulstead, the sum of 11. 11s. 6d.

24 July. Collected in this parish, for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, the sum of 21. 5s. 5d $\frac{1}{2}$.

1655. 20 June. Collected towards the relief of the Protestants in Savoy, the sum of 21. 9s. 1d.

1658. Mary the daughter of Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. and Dudly his lady, was baptized 6 Feb. — This entry and the two next must have been made some years after the events.

1660. Elizabeth the daughter of Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. and Dudly his lady, was baptized 30 March.

1662. Tho. the son of Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. and Dudly, his lady was baptized 20 April.

1664. Sir Thomas Cullum, Baronet, was buried 9 April.

1670. Mr. Theophilus Luddington, rector of Hasted, was buried 24 June.

1672. Mr. George Pitches, rector, was buried 17 March.

1675. Mr. William Hanmer and Mrs. Peregrine North ¹ were married 2 Oct.

1678. Mrs. Edgar, widow, was buried 28 May.

An account of such as have been buried in or at the parish church of Hawsted, since the 1st of August 1678, when the act for burying in woollen took place ².

1680. The lady Dudly Cullum, wife to Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. buried 10 September.

¹ The father and mother of Sir Thomas Hanmer, speaker of the House of Commons.

² The day when the affidavit was brought was (according to the direction of the act) registered till 1724; but this is generally now neglected as useless. Perhaps no act of Parliament is better observed than that for burying in woollen. The common shroud is so cheap and decent a dress, that there is no temptation to use any other. And in this parish at least, the persons of chief note adopted it as soon as the act passed; for there is but one instance (and that in the case of an inferior person) of the forfeiture for burying in linen.

Sir Thomas Cullum, Bart. buried 16 October.

1685. Mr. Jo. Burton, B. D. and Fellow of St. John's Coll. Camb. buried 10 June.

1689. Mr. John Harris, rector of this parish, buried 4 Feb.

1692. Mr. Henry North, of Woodbridge, and Mrs. Mary Cullum of this parish, were married 21 Jan.

1698. Memorand. That the 3d of May there fell a deep snow, and it froze hard the night following.

William Cawstone and Mary Baldwin, of this parish, were married 8 Sept. The said William is a Husbandman, and liable to pay 2s. 6d. as the King's Duty.

1700. Mr. Thomas Cullum buried 27 Dec. As the said Mr. Cullum was a Gentleman, there is 24s. to be paid for his buriall.

1701. 18 Jan. There was a sort of a Hurricane that did great damage both by sea and land.

5 Feb. There was thunder and lightning, and hail, in a terrifying manner; and on the 7th, there was hail and thunder, and wind almost as great as the former; on the 16th there was another dreadful storm of thunder and lightning.

1703. Nov. 25 and 26. in the evening of both those days there were very considerable tempests of thunder and lightning; and 27th in the morning, there was a most terrifying hurricane, intermixt with thunder, that threw down chimnies, barns, trees, and houses, in several places, and destroyed many persons by land: and at sea there were 14 men of war lost, among which was a rear admiral, besides abundance of merchant ships to an extraordinary value.

1706. The number of men and women above 16 years of age in this parish, as given in to my lord Bishop of Norwich at his visitation, 29 April, Men 81; Women 93.

Mrs. Sarah Pitches, relict of Mr. George Pitches, sometime rector of this parish, buried 28 Nov.

1708. Mr. Robert Bugg, of Bardwell in Suff. and Mrs. Battina Capell, of Stanton, were married 28 Sept.

1709. The hon. Anne Daughter of the right hon. John Lord Berkley, Baron of Stratton, and wife to Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. was buried 2 June.

About 7 score and 10 communicants in this parish, 19 July.

Mr. Robert Eyton, rector of Eyton in Shropshire, and Mrs. Elizabeth Butts¹, daughter of Mr. William Butts, late rector of Hartest, deceased, were married 14 Oct.

1710. Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. widower, and Mrs. Anne Wicks, singlewoman, both of this parish, were married 12 June.

1712. Antony son of the rev. Mr. Robert Butts, cl. and Elizabeth² his wife, buried 11 May.

¹ She was sister of Robert Butts, afterwards bishop of Ely.

² She was daughter of Mr. Pitches, rector of this parish, and died when her husband was bishop of Norwich, where she was buried in the chapel belonging to the bishop's palace, with an elegant epitaph. See Blomefield, V. II. p. 423.

1714. The Rev. Mr. John Warren, rector of Fornham All Saints and St. Martin's, and Mrs. Dudley Pitches of this parish, were married 29 April.

1716. Robert, son of the Rev. Mr. Robert Butts, minister of Bury, and Elizabeth his wife, buried 14 May.

1720. Rev. Anthony Pitches, rector of this parish, buried 17 Aug.

Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. died 16 Sept. and was buried 27th.

1723. 18 June. The number of communicants given in then, being the primary visitation of Thomas lord bishop of Norwich.—Men 86. Women 89.

1724. Mrs. Mary Capell, buried 23 Jan.

Mrs. Sarah Tyrrell, widow, buried 8 Feb.

1726. Mrs. Henrietta Maria wife of Rich. Pitches, late rector of this parish, buried 8 Nov.

1727. Rev. Mr. Richard Pitches, late rector of this parish, buried 12 Oct.

1728. Richard Brixey, gent. buried 1 Jan.

1729. Mr. Michael Brixey, gent. from the place, buried 6 Dec.

1730. Jane, the daughter of John Cullum Esq; buried 28 Jan.

1733. John, son of John Cullum, Esq; and Susan his wife, was baptized in the chapel at Hawsted Place, 19 July, by me John Smith, then curate of Nowton, now (viz. 1739) rector of Hawsted.

1735. Elizabeth, relict of the late Rev. Mr. Anthony Pitches, rector, buried 25 October.

1736. Lady Cullum, wife to Sir Jasper Cullum, Bart. buried 17 Feb.

1737. Anne Fulham, wife of the rev. Mr. Fulham, of Guilford, Surry, widow of Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart. buried 3 Feb.

1744. Mary, daughter of John Cullum, Esq; and Susan his wife, buried 29 March.

1745. Anne, daughter of John Cullum, Esq; and Susan his wife, buried 20 July.

1754. An Act for the better preventing clandestine marriages takes place 25 March.

Sir Jasper Cullum, Bart. aged 84, buried 8 Nov.

1756. Sarah, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, baptized 15 Sept.

Jasper, son of Sir John and Lady Cullum, buried 21 May.

1757. Mrs. Brixey (born 1 April, 1658) Grandmother to Sir John Cullum, buried 16 Jan.

1762. Rev. Mr. Smith, late rector of this parish, buried 8 Jan.

1763. Frederica Sophia, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his Wife, baptized 20 Nov.

1769. Lucy, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, baptized 26 Nov.

1773. Jemima, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, baptized July 4.

² By his first wife.

1774. Sir John Cullum, Bart. buried 22 January.
 1775. Philip son of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, baptized 6 March.
 Ellen, wife of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; buried 13 March.
 1777. Sarah, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, buried 15 February.
 1778. John, son of Thomas Gery Cullum, Esq; of Bury St. Edmunds, and Mary his wife, buried 29 October.
 1780. Mrs. Margaret Barton, widow of Mr. Christopher Barton, of Bromley, in Middlesex, and mother of the late Mrs. Metcalfe, aged 88, buried 24 June.
 1782. Jemima, daughter of Christopher Metcalfe, Esq; and Ellen his wife, buried 6 June.
 1783. An act takes place 1 October, that imposes a tax of 3*d.* upon the entry of every christening, marriage, and burial, except those of some poor persons, particularly circumstanced. A tax, most vexatious to the clergy, and which, it is thought, will be unproductive to the state.
 In April 1784, the bishop of the diocese, among other directions to his clergy, gave some very judicious ones relative to the proper keeping of parish registers—an object to which, in this diocese at least, episcopal attention was never before extended. I hope his lordship's care in this respect will be properly regarded, and that we shall never meet with such entries as this; “the son of Jankin the shepherd baptized.”

BENEFACTIONS to the town of HAWSTED; extracted from a vellum book in the church chest, into which the original Deeds were fairly transcribed in 1719.

For the explanation of the beginning of the first deed, it is necessary to premise, that from some deeds in my possession it appears, that Robert Drury, Esq; father of Sir William, had on 20th Dec. 25 Henry VIII. with many other gentlemen, been enfeoffed in the four parcels of land specified in Sir William's feoffment; but no declaration had been made to what uses they were to be applied. They had all probably been formerly bequeathed for religious purposes; but at that critical time it might be thought prudent to throw them unconditionally into the hands

of persons of power, who might preserve them for the benefit of the village. The Reformation had now taken such strides, that there was no longer any hope of appropriating them to their original uses; and therefore the inhabitants requested Sir William, that they might be applied to the general advantage of the place. This is called Sir William Drury's feoffment: but it certainly was not his benefaction.

I. Sir William Drury, Knt. at the request of the inhabitants of the town of Hawsted, and according to a promise which he had lately given them, did on 6 June, 36 Henry VIII. enfeoff Richard Corbett, Esq; Henry and Roger Drury, gentlemen, his sons, Henry Pain, gentleman, William Eglin, clerk, John Sparrow, Ralfe Sparke, Martin Gylly, Thomas Cowper, Edward Wyffin, and Robert Sparke, in one messuage, called *The Church-House*, with its appurtenances, bounded on the north by a way belonging to the manor of Hawsted Hall, and contiguous to the church-yard; and on the south by the king's highway, anciently called *Cokkesfroweb Lane*; abutting towards the west upon lands belonging to the said manor, called *Park Field*; and towards the east on the highway that adjoins to Lamage-Meadow. Also in a Close called *Brown's Tuft* ¹, in the town of Hawsted, computed at 3 acres, lying between a Close called Matterel's towards the west, and the land of Robert Rookwood towards the west, abutting at both ends on the lands of the said Robert Rookwood. Also in a piece of land called *The Lampe Land*, lying between the common way called Wynnesmere Lane on the east, abutting on one side upon a piece of pasture in the tenure of Giles Wyffin towards the south, and on the other, upon a way called the Drift Way towards the north. Also in *three acres* of land, lying between the lands of Sir Wm. Drury on the north, abutting at one end upon Coldfield, otherwise called Hongredown, towards the west, and at the other upon the meadow of the said Sir Wm. Drury towards the east. The said feoffees, their heirs and assigns, to have and to hold the said house and lands, for the perpetual relief and use of all the inhabitants of the town of Hawsted for the time being, (Ad opus semper et usum omnium inhabitantium villæ de Hawsted pro tempore existentium) paying to the said Sir Wm. Drury, his heirs and assigns, the services before due and customary; and an annual rent of 2s. 8d. of English money, to be paid half-yearly.

¹ John Cowper, of Bury, the son and heir of William, who held this Close conjointly with three others, to the use and benefit of him the said William, his heirs and assigns for ever, as appears by a deed, dated 4 Henry VII. did on 20 Dec. 13 Henry VIII. enfeoffe William and Robert Drury, Esqrs. of Hawsted, and fifteen more, in this Close, for the purpose of supporting the king's taxes, and other burdens and impositions that should be laid on the said inhabitants for ever, as far as the rent of the Close would go (ad opus et usum omnium pauperum inhabitantium ville de Hawsted, ea intentione ad supportandum taxationes domini regis, ac alia onera et impositiones predictis inhabitantibus imponendas, in perpetuum, secundum quantitatem proficui dicti clausi) which Close was purchased of the said John Cowper, by John Clerk of Hawsted, lately deceased, who bequeathed it of his own free will to the said inhabitants for the purposes above-mentioned.

This

This feoffment was renewed in 1592, and 1635; after which it was neglected till 1719, when it was renewed by William Leppingwell and Robert Carter, sons and heirs of the two daughters and coheiresses of George Nunn, deceased, who was the eldest brother and heir at law to Robert Nunn, deceased, the last surviving feoffee. The last renewal was in 1769.

II. Sir Robert Drury, of Hawsted, in the county of Suffolk, Knight, “ being “ by the Grace of Almighty God, minded to build an *almshouse for the perpetual* “ *habitation* and dwelling of *six poor women unmarried*; and to allow every one of them five pounds a year of current English money, to be paid quarterly by the lord of the manor of Hawsted Hall cum Buckenham’s; the said six women to be at the nomination of the said Sir Robert, during his life; and after his death, at the nomination of the feoffees for the time being, for ever, out of the poor inhabitants of the following towns; out of the town of Hawsted, one poor woman for the first place that shall be void; one out of the town of Whepsted for the second place; one out of the town of Brockley for the third; one out of the towns of Chedburgh and Reed by turn in course, for the fourth; and two out of the burrough of Bury St. Edmund’s for the fifth and sixth; so as the overseers of the parish in the said burrough, out of which any poor woman shall be placed in the said almshouse, do provide relief and maintenance of all things necessary unto such poor woman, as for whom, by her becoming impotent and weak, the said allowance of five pounds a year shall not be sufficient: in default of which provision, the feoffees for the time being, shall supply the said fifth and sixth places for ever, with such poor out of any of the towns within five miles of the said almshouse, as to them shall seem meet; such towns putting in sufficient security for relieving the poor woman with all things necessary, in case she should grow impotent and weak, so that her five pounds a year allowance shall not be sufficient. The same Sir Robert, out of his charitable disposition to the poor, being also minded to allow yearly for ever for the better relief and maintenance of the poor of the following towns, twenty and two pounds of current English money, that is to say, to the poor of the town of Hawsted 6 pounds; of Whepsted 5 pounds; of Brockley 4 pounds; of Chedburgh 4 pounds; and of Reed 3 pounds; to be paid quarterly by the lord of the manor of Hawsted Hall cum Buckenham’s, to the overseers of the poor of the said parishes, with this intent and purpose, that if any poor woman placed in the said almshouse shall grow poor and impotent, so that she shall want relief, the overseers of the parish out of which she was choten, shall relieve and maintain her with all things necessary; in default of which relief, the lord of the said manor shall relieve her, and detain so much of the sums payable to such overseers as will satisfy himself. —To carry the above designs into execution, the said Sir Robert did, on 18 March, 1610, give, grant, enfeoff, and confirm to Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Redgrave, in the said County, Knight, Sir Edmund Bacon his son and heir, Sir John Heigham of Barrow, Sir Robert Jermyn of Rushbrook, Sir Robert Drury of Roughton, Thomas Drury of the Inner Temple, Esq; Richard Brabon, clerk, parson of Whepsted, John Hely, clerk, Ezekiel Edgar, clerk, parson of Hawsted, Gilbert Spalding of Hawsted, yeoman; all those lands and tenements, &c. then or lately

called Hardwick, or Hardwick Wood, in the said county, sometime belonging to the late monastery of Bury St. Edmund, then dissolved: As also an annuity of 20 pounds, issuing out of the manor of Hawsted-Hall with Buckenham's, and all his possessions in Hawsted, to be paid quarterly to the said feoffees, their heirs and assigns for ever, in the church porch of Hawsted; to the *only use, behoof, intents and purposes*, that they the feoffees, the survivor and the survivors of them, and the heirs of the survivor, should, at the costs and charges of the lord of the manor of Hawsted Hall with Buckenham's, convey the said estate at Hardwick, and the annuity of 20 pounds, to the said feoffees and others, as to them should seem meet and requisite, to the number of twelve; and such renewal to be made in like manner for ever hereafter in all ages, for continuing the said premises in feoffees hands for ever. *To the end*, that the feoffees for the time being, should for ever, and at all time and times, after the death of the said Sir Robert Drury, upon reasonable request to them made, and at the costs and charges of the lord of the said manors, demise and to farm let, the said estate at Hardwick, and the annuity of 20 pounds, to such person as shall be lord of the said manors, for such term of years (if such person shall be so long lord) and such conditions as to them shall seem meet, reserving always the rent of 52 pounds to be paid quarterly to the six alms-house women, and to the overseers of the poor, as aforesaid, by the lord of the said manors for the time being, or his assigns. *Provided always*, That the lord of the said manors, shall from time to time as is necessary, repair and rebuild the alms-house intended to be builded, in such sort as the same shall be first founded and erected.

Sir Robert reserved to himself the power of revoking and making void this deed, by any writing sealed and subscribed by him with his name, or by his last will and testament.

The original was subscribed by Sir Robert with his name, in letters of gold; and always kept in the church chest of Hawsted, till the year 1754, when for some reason or other it was deposited in that of Whepsted.

This feoffement was renewed in 1647, when there were three surviving feoffees; in 1682, when there was but one; in 1712, when there were three; and in 1754, when there were two.

III. John Frost, of Hawsted, labourer, in consideration of 22*l.* paid him by John Alvis and Giles Frost, Church-wardens, *Procuratores*, (part of which 22*l.* was the gift of Robert Kidd, late of Hawsted, labourer, deceased, and of Anne Spalding, spinster; and part was in the hands of the church-wardens) did on 30th Sept. 1622, convey to twelve persons named in the deed, a piece of land with a cottage or tenement built upon it, at Pinford Inn, near the Park Gate, containing by estimation 7 perches: the said twelve persons, their heirs and assigns, to have and to hold the said land and cottage to their own use and benefit for ever, absolutely and without any condition; yet with this hope, intention, trust, and confidence, that at all future times, sixteen shillings of the rents and profits arising from the estate, should be employed and paid annually for the relief and support of the poor, aged, and needy inhabitants of the town of Hawsted, who live honestly, quietly,

quietly, and piously, and of none other; and that the remaining part of the rents and profits should be paid every year to the church-wardens, to be disposed of according to their discretion, for the general benefit of the inhabitants of the said town of Hawsted.

This feoffment was not renewed till 1719, by Robert the grandson of Robert Mayhew, the last surviving feoffee; again in 1769.

IV. 1 Jan. 1674, Thomas Tyrrel of Hawsted, gent. and William Barker, of the same, yeoman, purchased of John Pilborough, and Anne his wife, for the sum of 45 pounds, paid by the chief inhabitants of the said town, one *piece of land* and pasture, *sometime parcel of a field called Mellpost Field*, and a certayn way or lane thereunto adjoining, lying in Hawsted, containing by estimation $5\frac{1}{2}$ acres. Also contiguous to the last, *a pigstel of land, called Barnard's, or Little Parkers*, containing by estimation 1 acre. One end of it abuts upon the king's highway, leading from Halded Green, towards Mennold Green. Of the said purchase money, 40 pounds were given by the lady Frances Wray, widow, deceased, to be a *town stock for the benefit of the poor people of the said town*; the other five pounds were given by Bridget Spalding, widow, deceased, for the same purpose.

In 1651, Thomas Tyrrel the survivor, enfeoffed 12 persons in the above two pieces of land. After which, this estate, like some of the former, was neglected till 1719, when Robert the grandson of John Sparke, the last surviving feoffee, renewed the feoffment. It was last renewed in 1769.

The lands in this and Sir Wm. Drury's feoffment (including a house valued at 2*l.* 2*s.* a year), are let for 9*l.* 16*s.* a year.

Lady Wray's charity is distinguished by the distribution of 28 shillings every half year, in her name, to the poor, in the church.

V. Sir Thomas Cullum of Hawsted Place, Bart. by his will, dated 2 May, 1662, and proved 20 May, 1664, bequeathed to the master and wardens and worshipful company of Drapers, London (of which he was a member) and to their successors for ever, four houses in Trinity Minories parish in or near London, then leased to several tenants for 4*l.* 10*s.* a year, in trust and confidence, and to the intent and purpose, that they and their successors should (among other annual charitable payments) pay every year for ever 5*l.* 10*s.* for and towards the relief of the poor of the parish of Hawsted, in the county of Suffolk; of which 5*l.* 10*s.* two shillings were by the church-wardens of the said parish to be weekly laid out in bread, to be by them and the overseers of the poor, or the more part of them, according to their best discretions, with the consent of the lord of the manor, distributed every Sabbath-day in the year, among such poor people of the said parish, as usually come to the church, having no lawful or just cause to the contrary. The remaining six shillings, the church-wardens for the time being, are to receive for their trouble.

According to the above bequest, 12 two-peny loaves are every Sunday distributed to poor people in the church.

C H A P. III.

LORDS OF THE MANOR, AND OTHER PROPRIETORS OF LAND.

AMONG the obligations we owe to the religious societies, founded by our ancestors, one is, their preserving many notices of families and property, which would otherwife never have reached our time. They were extremely careful of the evidences of their possessions and privileges, transcribing them into registers, and often placing them on the altars of their churches: and the perpetuity of such communities prevented the dispersion and loss of their muniments. To these circumstances it is owing, that we have now some very ancient records of the village at present under consideration.

In the time of king Edward the Confessor, Leofstan the sewer of abbot Leofstan, and Stannard his relation, gave Halsted to St. Edmund. About the same time, Odo and his wife are said to have done the same¹. What these donations were, does not appear; but they were probably all the lands which those benefactors possessed in this place. Something, however, more specific and important was bestowed by that pious monarch, early in his reign; for Halsted was involved in his enormous grant to the monastery of the royalties (*fura regalia*) of all the villages in eight and a half contiguous hundreds.

¹ Monasticon Ang. V. I. p. 293, 4. and a MS. thus described in Tanner's Not. Monast. p. 506. Cartularium terrarum, libertatum, &c. ad hanc abbatiam (scil. Sti. Edmundi) spectantium, manu recentiore, ex antiquis registris cœnobii descriptum folio grandiusculo, MS. penes dom. Rob. Bacon, Bart. It belonged afterwards to Tom. Martyn, who valued it highly; and is now my property. I shall quote it hereafter, as MS. C.

At the Conqueror's survey, xxviii free-men held here iiii carrucates of land, or about cccc acres. Odo held i carrucate: Albold and Peter, two ecclesiastics, ii; and Agenetus xx acres. Who the principal lord was, does not appear; for I should think no one of those named was such. The inferior proprietors had the privilege, not always enjoyed by persons in their station, of alienating their lands without the licence of their lord. The right of holding courts for deciding the disputes, and punishing the offences of the vassals, belonged to the monastery, as well as a right of common. There were iii villains, xxi bordarers, and ii slaves: three orders of vassals that are constantly mentioned as distinct, in Domesday, and as appendant to manors; but whose specific kinds and degrees of servitude, interpreters seem not well able to ascertain.

In the time of the Conqueror, St. Edmund possessed here iiii carrucates of land, as appears in the register of John Northwold. MS. C.

Anselm, abbot of St. Edmund (who presided from 1119 to 1148) with the advice of his barons, granted Halsted, or (as it is expressed in another evidence) lands in Halsted, to William son of Ailboldus, and Robert his son and heir. And the said William and Robert confirmed to the abbey the churches of Bertune and Culeford in fee. Harl. MSS. 639. p. 7.

Henry I. gave Halsted to St. Edmund and abbot Anselm, for the service of the altar, and particularly for buying wine for the celebration of masses. Pinchbeck's Register.

Hervey, who was sacrist in the time of the same abbot, recovered for the monastery some lands of Thomas Noel¹, of Hausted. Monast. Ang. V. I. p. 300.

¹ This Thomas was probably the principal lord of the village: for we have already seen in the list of the patrons of the rectory, that 1 Henry II. the abbot and convent released to Thomas Noel and his heirs, the advowson of the church of Haustede.

About this time, a family, as was common, took its name from the place: and in the reign of king Stephen, Ralph de Halstede and Roger his brother, gave the abbot an opportunity of carrying a point of great consequence from the crown. The story is thus related. William Martell the king's sewer, attended by many prelates, barons, and others, and sitting in his seat of justice, in the bishop's garden, at Norwich; two courtiers (*duo curiales*) Jordan de Blossville, and Richard de Waldan, produced a young man, named Herbert, who was ready to prove to the court, that he served Robert Fitz Gilbert in the army, when the king led his forces against Bedford, at that time in the possession of his enemies, and that Robert and Adam de Horningherth had discourse with Ralph de Halstede and Roger his brother (who had come privately out of the town, and changed their horses, shields, and saddles) about betraying, and murdering the king. They therefore demanded, in the king's name, that the cause might be heard, and justice done. Upon this, Ordering the abbot, who was present, stood up, and harangued the court, informing them, that the accused brothers were within the liberty of St. Edmund, and therefore amenable only to him. This privilege was discussed at large: and the abbot established his claim, by the determination of the court, and confirmation of the king. MS. C. ¹.

The above Ralph held here of the abbot one carrucate and a half of land, and two borderers, as appears among the records of abbot Baldwyn. MS. C.

Of this family was probably John de Hawsted, who, 1 Edw. II. obtained a grant to himself and the heirs of his body, of the manor of Deulhangre com. Northamp. with certain lands

¹ At the end is this note: Et sciend. quod ista cronica prescripta clare patēt in Plalterio capelle dñi abbis usualiter jacente coram eodem. Records of various kinds were often bound up with sacred books. See Bib. Top. Brit. N° XX. p. 45.

in Whittlewood, and divers other lands in the said county, and 11 Edward II. was in the wars of Scotland. 15 Edward II. he had the castle and honour of Clare, co. Suff. committed to his charge; and 1 Edward III. was made seneschal of Gascoine. Moreover, 4 Edward III. in consideration of his services done, and to be done, he obtained a grant of 200 marks sterling to be paid annually during his life, out of the customs of Bourdeaux. He had summons to parliament 6, 8, 9 Edward III. but never after ¹.

Abbot Sampson (who presided from 1192 to 1211), and the convent, granted to Robert the son of Ralph de Halstede, and his heirs, a meadow in Halstede belonging to Horningsherth Hall, and lying between the great road to Clare and the pond near the mill of the said Robert, to be holden by the free service of paying 11s. annually to Horningsherth-Hall ².

The said Robert had one knight's fee in Hauftede, and half a one in Brockley.

Abbot Sampson, and the convent, granted and confirmed to Thomas the son of Robert Noel and his heirs, all the land which Galfrid the Sacrist held in Halstede, by the service of paying yearly xls. ³. These were doubtless the lands which Henry I. gave for the service of the altar; which Hervey the Sacrist recovered of Noel for the monastery; and which Noel was now glad to redeem by this annuity. This annuity continued, I believe, to be paid till the Dissolution; and was sometimes applied to its original purpose; for in the account of the bailiff of the manor, 7 Henry V. xls. were said to be paid to the Sacrist, for finding wine to celebrate masses in the monastery. The next year for buying wax candles for the high altar.

¹ Dugd. Bar. V. II. p. 126.

² Harl. MSS. 639. p. 7.

³ Ibid. p. 4.

The said abbot and convent confirmed also to the said Thomas and his heirs all the focage which William the son of Ailbold, and Walter the son of the said William, and uncle of the said Thomas, held in Halitede and Effelde ¹, and all the land which they held in Bury St. Edmund's, by the service of paying annually to the steward of the hundred of Thingo xvij*d*. This Thomas held also lands in Dickleburgh in Norfolk, of the abbot and convent, by the service of finding a horse of x*s*. value, for the king's army, when he went into Wales, at the expence of the abbot and convent ².

A fine was levied 21 Henry III. between Richard le Chanoyne, petent, and John Noel, tenent, of 3 carrucates of land in Hauftede, the right of John.

A fine was levied 53 Henry III. between Benedict de Hauftede, querent, and Galfrid Watlow and Claricia his wife, impediens, of a messuage, and 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land in Hauftede, the right of Benedict.

A fine was levied the same year, between Henry de Stanton, querent, and Walter de Stanton, deforciant, of 1 messuage, 24 acres of land, and 1 acre of wood, with their appurtenances, in Hauftede, the right of Henry, who granted them to Walter for his life.

The earliest principal lords of the village that are specified as such in records, are the family of EUSTACE, or FITZ EUSTACE. The first record in my possession that mentions them is dated the last year of Henry III. and as it has preserved also a point of law, though happily now for us nothing more than a matter of curiosity, I shall give it in the language of the original.

¹ I know not what place this means.

² Harl. MSS. 639, p. 7, 8.

Henricus, Dei gratia, &c. Dilecto clerico suo magistro Richardo Clifford, escaetori suo citra Trentam, salutem. Cum nos clamavimus custodiam omnium terrarum et tenementorum que fuerunt Eustachii filii Thome nuper defuncti ad nos pertinere, pro eo quod idem Eustachius manerium de Casewyk cum pertinentiis tenuit de nobis in capite. Et ballivi dilecti nobis in Christo abbatis de Sancto Edmundo ad nos et consilium nostrum accesserunt, ex parte predicti abbatis, et nobis intimarunt quod custodia *manerii de Halsted*, quod fuit predicti Eustachii, et quod est de feodo ipsius abbatis, prope villam Sancti Edmundi, ad ipsum abbatem, et non ad nos, pertinet, eo quod predictum manerium de Casewyk, quod predictus Eustachius de nobis tenuit in capite, est de Baroniam de Cokes, que fuit escaeta nostra, et non de corpore corone nostre: et in magna carta nostra continetur, quod custodia terrarum que sunt de feodo aliorum habere non debemus occasione alicujus Baronie, aut alicujus partis ejusdem que fuit escaeta nostra. Cum rotulos scaccarii nostri scrutari fecimus, et scrutatis rotulis eisdem invenimus, quod predictum manerium de Casewyk est de Baroniam de Chokes que fuit escaeta nostra, sicut ballivi predicti abbatis asserunt, et non de corpore corone nostre. Et vidimus, quod per predictum manerium de Casewyk, ex causa predicta, non possumus custodiam predicti manerii de Halstede quod est de feodo predicti abbatis habere, ac si idem manerium de Casewyk esset de corona nostra. Nolentes predicto abbati super detencione predicti manerii de Halstede injuriare, vobis mandamus, quod custodiam ejusdem manerii de Halstede, cum pertinentiis, predicto abbati, tanquam domino feodi illius, vel suis ballivis, ad opus ejusdem abbatis liberetis habendum usque ad legitimam etatem heredum Eustachii predicti. Teste meipso apud Westm. xxij die Maij, anno regni nostri LVI^o. ¹

From the above record it appears, that this family had other possessions besides those at Hawsted, which latter it is probable they acquired by Thomas Fitz Eustace marrying Joane one of the daughters of Thomas Noel, about 6 Henry III. They had also considerable property at Gnateshall, in this county ².

The abbot having thus his claim allowed him, immediately let the manor of Hauftede, and advowson of the church, during the minority, to William Clifford, probably a relation of the Escheator's, for xx pounds sterling, paid in hand. The witnesses to this agreement were William de Swynford, Robert de Hoo, John de Saint Clare, Thomas de Ickworth, Knights, William de Walpole, Robert de Meleford, Thomas de Helegey, Stephen de Sidolfesmere, Walter Freyfell, and Richard his brother, with others ³.

¹ MS. C.² MS. C.

MS. C.

During the minority, the church of Halstede became vacant; and William Clifford presented to it, by virtue of the above-mentioned lease.

This minority appears to have been as long a one as well could be: for the heir did not come of age till 21 Edward I. as appears by the following note; which is entitled the Homage for Halstede.

Memorandum, That Thomas, that is de Liferes Fitz Eustace of Halstede, did homage and fealty to abbot John, for the possessions he held of the said abbot in Halstede, in the abbot's chapel at Cheventon ¹, on the morrow of St. Denys the Martyr, the 21st year of the reign of Edward the son of Henry; William Talenache and many other persons standing by, and viewing the ceremony. Afterwards the said Thomas was distrained for the fine payable to the abbot; upon which he went to the said abbot at Elmfwel, upon the vigil of St. Thomas the Apostle, the beginning of 22 Edw. demanding remedy in that behalf. Afterwards the said Thomas acknowledged at the same place, in the presence of Robert de Glemesford, Nicholas de Cressingham, Henry Bakun, Robert de Norwold, Roger de Welfham, and many others, that he claimed to hold all his possessions in Halstede of the abbot, upon which account he had been in the wardship of abbot Simon his predecessor; which wardship the said abbot recovered from the king, and let to William Clifford. By virtue of which, the said William, during the wardship, presented a certain clerk of his to the church of Halstede, who was accordingly admitted to it, and continued in it a long space of time, upon pretext that the said abbot had leased to him, the said William, the wardship of his the said Thomas's person, and all his lands and tenements with their appurtenances. And as it was found that the said Thomas had been in such wardship, the abbot discharged him from the fine, and the distress which had been suffered on that account ².

During the above minority, namely, 14 Edw. I. a survey was taken of this village among others, when Solomon de Roff and his associates, itinerant justices, made the circuit of this county. This survey is long and minute; but its very minuteness furnishes so many striking particulars, that I shall transcribe it entire.

¹ A village about 6 miles from Bury, given by William the Conqueror to the monastery. Here, as also at Elmfwel, about 6 miles from Bury, the abbot had a feat, as he had likewise at other places. Upon the visitation of the abbey, previous to its Dissolution, one of the few charges against the abbot was, that he spent too much of his time at his country houses.

² MS. C.

Haustede. *Thomas Filius Eustacii* ¹ capitalis dñs ejusdem ville tenet 1 mess. cc et xi. a. terre, x a. prati, et x a. bosci, unum molendinum ² ventr. cum libertate falde ³ apr. et verr. ⁴ cum advoc. eccleie ejusdem ville de *abbate Sci. Edm'i*, et facit hundredo de Thingho pro se et tenentibus subscriptis unam sectam de iij septimanis in iij septimanas ⁵, et xxxd. per ann. ballivo ejusdem hundredi, et ad feretrum Scti Edm'i xls. per ann. et idem abbas tenet de dño rege in capite. Idem Thomas tenet de eodem abbate per predicta servicia $\frac{xx}{x}$ a. terre, quas villani sui de eo tenent cum suis mess. *Galfridus Freman* tenet de eodem Thoma 1 mess. et xx a. terre cum pert. pro ijs. per ann. *heres Johannis del Brcke* tenet de eodem 1 mess. et iij a. terre pro ijd. per ann. *Johannes Coc* tenet 1 mess. iij a. terre et iij rodas terre, viz. mess. et iij a. de pred. Thoma et iij rodas de *Roberto le Ros* pro iij d. et idem R. de pred. abbate. *Radulphus Carpenter* tenet ij mess. et vij a terre, viz. 1 mess. et vj. a. terre de eodem Thoma pro iij d. ob. per ann. et 1 mess. et 1 a. terre de *Roberto le Ros*, et ille R. de pred. Thoma. *Thomas le Bars* tenet 1 mess. de eodem Thoma, et 1 a. terre pro vd. per ann. *Robertus Bernard* tenet de eodem Thoma 1 mess. et ix a. terre, 1 a. prati pro ix d. per ann. *Galfridus de Areford* tenet 1 mess. et 1 a. terre de eodem Thoma pro vj d. per ann. *Radulphus Upholder* tenet 1 mess. de eodem pro iij d. per ann. *Emetyn* tenet 1 mess. vij a terre et j rodam terre, viz. vij a. terre de eodem Thoma, pro iij s. per ann. et 1 mess. et 1 rodam terre de *Roberto de Beylbam* pro iij d. et ille de predicto Thoma. *Johannes de Genen* tenet v. a. cc *Willielmo Telemache* pro 1 libra cimini ⁶, et ille de pred. abbate. *Willielmus*

¹ At Gnatthale, where he had property, he was called *Eustace de Haustede*.

² A corn-mill was a common appendage of a manor. Sometimes the tenants were obliged to grind at that and no other. See Dugdale's Warw. p. 668. So the old author of *jurayunge*, generally printed with Fitzherbert's *husbandry*, says, it is to the most part custom of the tenants to grind their corn at the lord's mill, and that as me seemeth, ail such corn as groweth upon the lord's ground, that they spend in their houses.—And if they grind not their corn at the lord's mill, the lord may amerce them in his court; or else he may sue them at the common law, de secta molendini facienda. Chap. IX. I am informed, it is still so at Manchester.

³ When lords of manors granted parcels of lands to their dependants, they often reserved to themselves the exclusive privilege of having a sheepfold; so that the little tenants could not fold their own sheep on their own land, but were obliged to let them be folded with those of the lord, or pay a fine. This was enriching the lord's domains; but a most cruel impoverishment of the lands of his villans.

⁴ How the Aper and Verres essentially differed, I cannot say; but it may be worth remarking, that in all the villages in this survey, where the lord had the liberty of fold, he is said to have that also Aprì et Verri: whereas, when the liberty of fold did not belong to him (as it frequently did not) then he had, *Libertatem Tauri et Aprì*, or *liberum Taurum et Aprum*. The nature of this privilege, and its vexatiousness to the village in general, appears from the following verdict preserved by Thoroton, in his Hist. of Nott. p. 42—13 Ldw. I. the jury found that J. B. quondam husband of Maud, had his *Bull and Bior* at Keiworth, *free to go and eat in the corn, meadows, or any other place in the said town*, where he would. And that it was, as the said Maud alledged, in her answer, by reason of the tithes and adowson of the church in the said town, in which she was at that time endowed. Therefore Tho. de R. who had taken and empounded her bull, because he eat of his corn, was *in misericordia*, at her mercy.

⁵ The *d in* suit at the hundred court every three weeks was a very troublesome service: many who held of the abbot did it only twice a year, at Michaelmas and Christmas.

⁶ Cummin is a warm aromatic seed, used by our ancestors for many medicinal purposes; perhaps also for the preservation of their pigeons, which are so remarkably fond of it, that to this day, a cake well

Willielmus Talmache tenet 1 mess. cc $\frac{xx}{iii}$ a. terre, xij a. prati, xxiiij a. bosci, 1 molend. ventr. cum libertate falde, Apr. et Verr. de abbate S^ci. Edmⁱ pro uno feodo militis¹, et facit pro se et tenentibus suis 1 sect. ad hund. de Thingho de iij septimanis in iij septimanas, et hallivo ejusdem hund. xij d. per ann. et ad ward. Castelli Norwic. ad finem xx septiman. iij s. et idem de d^{no} rege. idem W. tenet de eodem abbate xxxij a. terre per pred. servic. quas villani sui de eo tenent cum suis mess. *Mabil Gymel* tenet de eodem Willielmo 1 mess. et ij a. terre pro ij s. per ann. *Philippus Noel*² tenet 1 mess. $\frac{xx}{iii}$ a. terre, iij a. prati, vij a. bosci ab eodem abbate pro xvij d. per ann. et di. sect. hund de Thingho; et xl a. terre de *Thoma Fil. Eustac.* pro xij d. per ann. et ille Thomas de pred. abbate, et ille ut supra. *Walterus de Stanton* tenet 1 mess. $\frac{xx}{iii}$ a. terre, iij a. prati et pasture, 1 a. bosci de eodem abbate pro xvij d. per ann. et di. sect. hundredo de Thingho, et ille abbas ut supra. *Robertus de Ros* tenet 1 mess. lvi a. terre, iij a. prati, v. a. bosci, viz. mess. pred. et xl a. terre, boscum, et pratum pred. de pred. *Thoma Fil. Eustacii* pro xvij d. per ann. et ille Thomas de pred. abbate, et idem de rege, et xij a. terre de *Edmundo de Welmetham* pro 1 d. per ann. et di lib. piperis³, et idem E. de abbate, et ille ut supra; et v a. terre de *Roberto de Beylham* pro ob. per ann. et idem R. de *Gilberto del Hays*, et ille G. de abbate, et ille ut supra. *Adam de Denham* tenet 1 mess. de eodem pro vj d. per ann. *Edwardus Bercarius* tenet 1 mess. pro vij d. per ann. *Agnes de Busso* tenet 1 mess. pro vj d. *Johannes Cobbe* 1 mess. ij a. terre pro xxx d. *Isabella filia Ricardi* 1 mess. pro xxij d. per ann. *Philippus Childe* 1 mess. pro xij d. *Willielmus ael Dam* 1 mess. pro xij d. *Johannes le Hoze* 1 mess. ijd. *Willielmus de Cramaville* tenet 1 mess. vij a. terre, $\frac{xx}{vii}$ a. prati, viij a. bosci, viz. mess. pred. $\frac{xx}{v}$ et vj a. terre, boscum et pratum pred. de pred. abbate pro 1xd. per ann. et xxxij d. ad feretrum S^ci Edmⁱ. et unam sectam hundredo de Thingho pro se et tenentibus suis subscriptis; et 1x a. terre de *Roberto de Ros* pro vjd. per ann. et ille de pred.

well seasoned with it, is often placed in Dove-houses. A host's wife, says Overbury in his Characters, is the cummin seed of his Dove-house. It was frequently a reserved rent.

¹ It is not ascertained what quantity of land constituted a knight's fee, nor what military service was to be performed for it. It was, however, in consequence of this fee, that Talmache was to pay iij s. every xx weeks for the guard of Norwich Castle. The abbot used to pay yearly for castle-guard and wait-fee xvj l. iij s. iij d.; for his eight hundreds and a half vj l. xij s. iij d. rent, which he collected of the tenants that held the fees of him, every twenty weeks. Blomefield's Hist. Norf. V. II. p. 575. The manor is still charged with this outgoing, which is now called "a feodary, or castle guard rent, due to his majesty;" and paid at the end of every five terms, reckoning twenty weeks to a term, iij s. each term: besides 1 s. viij d. acquittance. This tax was formerly called *varjenni*, that is, wardpenny, and was confirmed to the abbot for the eight hundreds and a half by king John.

² Spelled also about this time *Null*; afterwards *Nowell*. His descendants had some property or claim here longer perhaps than those of any recorded in this survey; for 6 Henry VIII. *James Nowell*, of Hylcote in Staffordshire, gentleman, gave up all his title and claim to all the lands, &c. which his ancestors held in Hausted.

³ Pepper has been at all times of the greatest use in the kitchen; but how it came to be so often paid in part of rent, I cannot well guess. It was not like those pleasing and uncostly acknowledgements of a rose or gilliflower; but being a foreign production, must have been bought by the tenant, and might full as well have been procured by the lord.

Our ancestors were very fond of spices, and imported some of the more valuable kinds of them soon after the Conquest: they doubtless found them necessary for digesting the gross food that made part of their meals. A porpesse, I should suppose, required a good dose of seasoning

abbate: et vij a. terre de *Philippo Noel*, pro ijs. et idem de abbate; et xvj a. de *Johanne Bolax* pro vj d. et idem J. de pred. abbate; et abbas de dno rege. *Willielmus Atterwent* tenet i mess. et dim. a. terre pro xij d. per ann. *Johannes de Breris* ¹ v a. pro v d. per ann. *Galsfridus Catelot* i mess. pro vj d. *Walterus le Holder* i mess. pro i ob. *Thomas Mercator* i mess. pro vj d. *Johannes Cott* i mess. pro viij d. per ann. *Willielmus Bercharins* ² ij a. terre pro ijd. per ann. *Johannes de Beylham* tenet i mess. Lij a. terre, iij a. bosci, ij prati, viz. mess. et xxx a. terre, ij a. et di. bosci, i a. prati de abbate *Scti Edmii* pro ixd. per ann. et quarta parte i sect. ad hund. de 'Thingo. Item iij a. de *Willielmo Talemache* pro xiiij d. et idem W. de pred. abbate: et xij a. terre et di a. bosci de *Petro de Gymel* pro ob. per ann. et idem P. de abbate. et v a. de *Rogero de Exnynges* pro id. per ann. et ille de abbate: et ij a. terre, i a. bosci et i a. bosci et i a. prati de *Semano de Haukede*, et idem S. de abbate, et abbas de dno rege. *Benedictus de Haukede* tenet i mess. et xv a. terre cum pert. viz. mess. et v a. de pred. abbate pro v d. et ij buff. avene: et v a. terre de Thoma fil. Eustac. pro ijs. i d. ob. et ille de abbate; et iij a. et di de *Roberto de Ros* pro ijd. et ille de pred. Thoma, et ille de abbate: et i a. et di de *Willielmo Talemache* pro ijd. et ille de abbate, et abbas de rege. *Johannes Filius Wakelyn* tenet i mess. et ix a. terre cum pert. viz. mess. et v a. terre de pred. abbate pro iij d. per ann. et i buff. avene: et ij a. de Roberto de Beylham pro viij d. per ann. et i a. de Willielmo Talemache pro v d. per ann. et i a. de Thoma fil. Eustac. pro vj d. per ann. et ille de abbate, et abbas de rege. *Nicholaus Aldred* ³ tenet i mess. xvij a. terre, i a. prati de pred. abbate pro viij d. per ann. et i buff. avene. *Saleman Childe* tenet i mess. de eodem N. pro vj d. per ann. *Adam Aldred* tenet i mess. et xvij a. terre, viz. de abbate mess. et xv a. terre cum pert. pro v d. per ann. et i buff. avene; et iij a. de *Galsfrido Filio Osberti* pro ijd. et ille de abbate. *Matilda Cobb* tenet ij a. terre de eodem Adam pro iij d. *Joanna de Wramplingham* tenet i mess. de abbate pro v d. et ij buff. avene per ann. *Johannes le Hore* tenet i mess. et iij a. terre de pred. abbate pro ijd. ob. per ann. et ij buff. avene. *Rogerus de Jankeste* tenet i mess. et i a. terre de eodem abbate pro id. ob per ann. *Johannes Carpenter* tenet i mess. ij a. terre de eodem abbate pro xij d. per ann. *Thomas Filius Osberti* tenet viij a. terre pro ijd. per ann. de abbate. *Johannes de Chevcnton* tenet i mess. xv a. terre, iij a. bosci de pred. abbate pro ixd. per ann. *Henricus Filius Nicholai* et *Richardus filius ejus* tenet i mess. xv a. terre, iij a. bosci de eodem abbate pro ixd. per ann. *Rogerus de Mancwode* tenet i mess. et xv a. terre, viz. mess. et vij a. de *Edmundo de Welnetham* pro xiiij d. et i summa ⁴ avene: et ij a. de *Semano de Haukede* pro ijd. per ann. et ille de pred. E. et ille de abbate; et ij a. terre de Thoma fil. Eustac. pro iij d. per ann. et ij a. terre de Johanne del Broke pro id. et ille J. de pred. Thoma, et ille de abbate. et ij a. de *Hospitali Sancti Johannis de Batisford* ⁵ pro iij d. in perpetuam elemosinam. *Johannes Ellyott* tenet i mess.

¹ Afterwards *Bryars*. *Bryar's wood* to this day.

² Shepherd. Hence *Barker*; a name still extant here.

³ This is one of the few Saxon names that occur in this list. *Eldred*, its corruption, still remains in the neighbourhood.

⁴ *Summa* is 8 buffels, or a quarter.

⁵ In this county. This hospital, upon the Dissolution, was granted to the *Gresham* family: and the timber-work of the original Royal Exchange is said to have been sawn out, and framed in this parish.

et v a. et di terre. viz. mess. et ij a. et di terre de *Willielmo de Cramavill* pro ij d. per ann. et ille de abbate; et ij a. terre de *Roberto de Ros* pro v d. per ann. et ille de abbate; et i a. de *Galfrido Freeman* pro i d. per ann. et idem G. de *Thoma Fil. Eufiac.* et ille de abbate, et idem abbas totum hoc de dno rege. *Bernardus* tenet i mess. et ij a. terre, viz. mess. et i a. de *Edmundo de Welcetham* pro ijd per ann. et ij a. terre de *Willielmo Talemache* pro viij d. per ann. et illi de abbate ut super. *Galfridus Filius Osberti* tenet i mess. et xij a. terre, viz. mess. et viij. a. pro ij d. q. per ann. de abbate, et ij a. de *Semano de Haustedo* pro iiij d. per ann. et i a. de *Johanne Bolax* pro ob. per ann. et ille de abbate. *Willielmus Bercarius* tenet v. a. terre et di. viz. de *Willielmo Cramavill* ij a. pro ij d. ij a. et di de *Roberto de Belcham* pro ij d. ob. et i a. de *Mabil Gymel* et *Roberto de Ros* pro i d. et illi de abbate. *Alicia* soror ejusdem W. tenet i mess. i a. et i rodain terre de abbate pro i d. ob. per ann. *Idayne* tenet i mess. ij a. et di terre, viz. mess. de *Willielmo Cramavill* pro xd. per ann. et pred. terram de *Galfrido Fil. Osberti* pro i d. ob. et illi de abbate. *Willielmus Pachet* tenet i mess. et di a. terre de *Edmundo de Welcetham* pro xij d. per ann. *Heredes Thome Parmentar* ¹ tenent i mess. viij a. terre, viz. mess. et vj. a. de *Willielmo Cramavill* pro vjs. et ij a. de *Roberto de Beylham*, et de *Semano* pro ij d. per ann. et illi de abbate. *Semanus de Osmundisfelde* tenet i mess. xxvij a. terre, ij a. bosci et ij a. prati de abbate *Sci Edm* pro xvij d. per ann. *Ricardus de Saxham* tenet i mess. ^{xx}_{iiii} xij a. terre cum pertin. viz. xxvij a. de pred. abbate pro xx d. per ann. et xx a. de *Willielmo de Cramavill* pro vj d. et ix a. et di de *Roberto de Beilham* pro viij d. et v. a. et di de *Semano*, pro ij d. et ij a. de *Galfrido Filio Osberti* pro i d. et i a. de *Willielmo Alderman* pro i d. et de *Roberto Breris* et *Galfrido Freeman* v a. pro v d. et de *Johanne Elyott* ij a. pro i d. item i mess. et xv a. terre de *Edmundo de Welcetham* pro ijs. iiij d. et ij buff. avene per ann. et ij a. et di. de *Rogero de Mancewode* et *Isabella le Ros* pro ij d. et totum hoc de abbate pred. ²

The above detail exhibits a picture of this village very different from what some may have expected. It has been thought, that these parts of the country, so favourable to the production of trees, were some centuries ago over-run with wood; and that our forefathers lived surrounded and almost suffocated with thickets and forests. Whereas we see by this account, that the whole quantity of wood here was but 68 acres. It is probable, indeed, that the hedges and borders of the fields were at this time furnished with timber-trees, and other wood, as we shall see they afterwards were. Even two centuries before this, when Domef-

¹ Parchment maker.

² MS. C.

day-book was drawn up, the quantity of wood here could not have been considerable. There was then said to be, “*Sylva de III* “*Porc.*” or wood sufficient to yield mast for the support of three Hogs. What precise quantity of wood was supposed necessary for that purpose, is not easy to say: but we may safely conclude, it bore a very small proportion to the contents of the lands in the village¹.

The prodigious quantity of arable land is a circumstance not a little remarkable. Almost the whole village was under the plough; for there were between 13 and 14 hundred acres of arable land, and only 45 of meadow. But this consideration will meet us again under the article of agriculture. In the mean time it may not be amiss to observe, that the above numbers of acres are by computation; for it was not till about 17 years after this, namely, 31 Edw. I. that the quantity of an acre was settled by law; and this is the reason, that in this survey, the village is represented as containing less land by a fourth part than it actually does, since its acres were measured by statute. In like manner, to this day, where miles are computed, they are always longer than those that are measured. Why computation should thus exceed mensuration, I pretend not to determine.

The populousness of this village at so remote a period is another circumstance worth observing. There were no less than 50 messuages or houses. At this day there are but 52; 12 of which are divided into 2, and 3 into 3 parts, or tenements, containing in all 70 families, and 415 persons. If therefore the houses were as well stocked with inhabitants as they are now, the place must have been nearly as populous as it is at present.

¹ The author of N° VI. of Bib. Top. Brit. thinks, that the word *porc.* in Domesday sometimes means not hogs, but *porcaries*, or certain number of hogs, p. 46. Perhaps that enlarged sense of the term may be applicable in the present instance.

Fifty-seven persons are specified as holding land or houses; and there might perhaps be more; for when the acres holden by villans come to be distinctly enumerated, they fall short of the gross numbers said to be so holden; so that perhaps some of those occupiers may by some mistake have been omitted. The domestics also of the lords of the two manors were certainly numerous, and ought to be reckoned among the inhabitants, though they held neither lands nor houses.

It is not perfectly easy to account for this populoufness, which was not national. It prevailed also, I observe, among the neighbouring villages. Perhaps the abbatial government might be favourable to it. The ecclesiastics were mild and indulgent landlords: their courts, where their tenants were tried, were probably less arbitrary, than those of the great manerial lords; and their dependants less likely to be torn from their homes and families, than those of the warlike barons. For these causes, it is likely, the villages under the jurisdiction and protection of the neighbouring abbey might invite settlers from other parts, and enjoy a population in general unknown. So I am informed, that in those parts of Italy, from which the Jesuits have been expelled, the lands that belonged to that society have become worse tenanted and worse cultivated than they were before the suppression of those Religious.

Of the above 57 persons, 43 were occupiers of land, which is nearly double the number of those at present. This great diffusion of land may at first sight be thought to have contributed to the comfort and plenteous living of the inhabitants; yet perhaps it did not in fact. Seven of the occupiers held two-thirds of the whole; so that there were barely 400 acres to be divided among 36 persons, which is, upon an average, about 11 acres a man; but the parcels were very unequally divided. Now a small parcel of land, it is well known, is always cultivated at

at a proportionably much greater expence than a large one, and generally in an inferior manner; so that no one lives more poorly, or fares more hardly, than a little farmer; while the public is also a loser by his scanty crops. Besides, most of the little occupiers of old were obliged to do many services for their lords, which took up much of their time, and prevented their making the most of their own spots. It is probable, therefore, that the occupiers of these little patches of land did not live in greater plenty than if they had been day-labourers; and it is certain, that the village, thus frittered to pieces, produced on the whole less corn than if it had been equally divided into 15 or 20 farms.

By the above survey, it also appears, that there were now two manors in the village. That belonging to Fitz Eustace was the capital one, and emphatically called the *Manor* of Hawsted. The site of the house was probably an irregular spot, near the present *Lodge*, surrounded with a deep moat, and containing about 2000 square yards. It is called by some old people, I know not why, *Jews Yard*. The other was called afterwards *Talmache's*, alias *Bokenham's*; and the present style of the manor is, the *Manor of Hawsted Hall*, with *Bokenham's*. The house was afterwards the residence of the Drurys, and called *Hawsted House* and *Hawsted Place*, part of which is still standing.

FITZ EUSTACE.

The father of Thomas, mentioned in the above survey, died, as we have seen, the last of Henry III. and was called Eustace Fitz Thomas. He married Johanna la Colvyle, who, under the title of Johanna la Colvyle (for widows, especially heiresses, often resumed their maiden names) with Thomas her son, presented Roger Fitz Eustace, probably another of her sons, to the rectory of Hawsted, 2. Edw. II. The manor did not continue in this family more than two generations after this. For, by the exemplification of a fine, it appears that, 10 Edw. II. Thomas Fitz Eustace and

Amicia his wife, settled, after their decease, the manors of Hauftede, and Codenham near Boxford, with their appurtenances, upon Robert the son of the said Thomas: that Robert died seised of the manor of Hauftede; and that Sir John Fitz Eustace, his son and heir, and Elizabeth his wife, sold it to William de Middilton, and Isabella his wife, 27 Edw. III.

The above Thomas and Robert his son, in the reigns of Edward I. and III. obtained grants of free warren in the manor of Hauftede. We complain, and with reason, of the severity of the present game laws; but what shall we say of those times, when lords were forced to sue to the crown for liberty to kill game on their own manors?

MIDDILTON.

This family was very anciently situated at Mendham in this county. Sir William, who purchased this manor, was sheriff of Norfolk, 20 and 25 Edward III. During the short time he was lord, namely, 32 Edward III. an extent, or survey, and valuation of the manor was taken, which contains some particulars that are worthy of notice. It begins with, “*Est ibidem messuagium edificatum, cum tribus gardinis, et duobus curtisagiis ad eundem inclusum. Columbarium. Molendinum quod valet per ann. xls¹.*”

Though this short description of the mansion itself conveys no specific idea, yet it implies some excellence of construction, that had not perhaps been long introduced. It had probably been newly erected by Sir William himself. Of the elaborate architecture of this reign, even in civil buildings, several curious particulars may be collected from Chaucer’s works.

The house was furnished with a pigeon-house, three gardens, and two court yards. The luxury of three gardens, at this early

¹ The original, and a copy of it, of a not much later date, are both in my possession: the latter is of elegant penmanship, some of it written with red ink, that still retains the utmost beauty and freshness.

period, must at first appear very remarkable, when it is known at how low an ebb horticulture was at the beginning of even the 16th century. In 1512, the opulent earl of Northumberland, whose household consisted of 160 persons, had, I think, but one gardener, who attended “hourely in the garden for setting of erbis, “and clipping of knottis, and sweping the said garden cleane.” Nay, it should seem as if sometimes there was not even one; for among other workmen of the household, as a painter, a joiner, and a milnar, is mentioned “the gardener of the place where “my lord lyeth, *if there be oone*’.” And in 1539, and later, according to Evelyn, cabbages were imported from the Netherlands. The truth is, in the reigns of the first Edwards, the cultivation of the garden was extended even to the more curious and delicate productions; but neglected afterwards during the contentions of the houses of York and Lancaster, when horticulture, as well as the other arts of peace and polished life, gave way to the havock and devastation of civil war; nor did it recover to any considerable degree till the time of Elizabeth. This we learn from the description of England prefixed to Holinshed’s Chronicle, published about the middle of the reign of that princess. The passage is so curious that I cannot forbear transcribing it. “Such herbes, fruites, and roots also, as grow yeerelie out of “the ground, of seed, have been verie plentiful in this land, in “the time of the first Edward’, and after his daies; but in pro- “cess of time they grew also to be neglected; so that from Henry “IV. till the latter end of Henry VII. and beginning of Henry VIII. “there was little or no use of them in England, but they remayned “either unknown, or supposed as food more meete for hogs, or “savage beasts, to feed upon, than mankind. Whereas in my “time their use is not only resumed among the commons, I mean “of melons, pompions, gourds, cucumbers, radishes, skirrets, parf-

¹ Northumberland Household Book, p. 42.

² In 1294, great repairs were done to the kitchen garden, and other garden walls belonging to the priory at Dunstaple. Annals of Dunstaple.

“ neps, carrots, cabbages, navewes, turneps, and all kinds of fallad
 “ herbes ; but also fed upon as daintie dishes at the tables of de-
 “ licate merchants, gentlemen, and nobilitie, who make their pro-
 “ vision yeerlie for new feeds out of strange countries, from
 “ whence they have them abundantlie ¹. ”

It appears also from the following items, that tiles were used, or made here, at this time ; a refinement not known, even in some towns, till many years afterwards. The historian of Nottingham informs us, that the first tiled house there was in 1503. “ 1 acr. “ 1 rode terre cum una domo tegulator. Prec. Acr. xiiid.” Whether we are to understand by the barbarous and mutilated word *tegulator*, that the house was tiled, or inhabited by tile-makers, it may be difficult to say. *Summa valor. dom. tegulator. vii. xiiis. iiiid.* may incline one to think the former : yet, in the whole rental, but one house is so described ; and *summa valor.* is applied to a single object, as *molendini*. In a rental, 15 Henry VII. mention is made of *tyle-house field*, *tyle-house grove*, *tyle leys*.

The lord held in his own hands 572 acres of arable land, 50 of meadow, pasture for 24 cows, 12 horses, and as many oxen, and 40 of wood. This was a noble demesne, and may serve to give an idea of the plenty that must have reigned in the mansion of the principal person of the village above four centuries ago. The proportion of arable land to meadow was greatly diminished within about 80 years ; for, instead of being 24 to 1, it was now only a little more than 11 to 1. This was probably owing, partly to the great encouragement which Edward III. gave to the woollen manufacture, and partly to his wars, which must have been inimical to tillage. The consumption of flesh-meat, we may conclude, had now increased ; and indeed 5 years after this, it was enjoined by statute, that no grooms, or servants of lords, should have flesh or fish above once a day.

There seems to have been a *park* here even earlier than this ;

¹ Holinshed, p. 208.

for a piece of arable land of 36 acres was called *Park field*. It lay on the west of the church.

The principal lord had now begun to extend his property, and engross the village. The estates of Stanton and Noel (now called Nowell) and of others, to the amount of 218 acres, had been purchased.

The pleas and perquisites of the court were worth LXVS. VIII^d. a year.

There were 32 free tenants (*liberè tenentes*), 17 of whom performed suit of court every 3 weeks. They paid all together LXIIS. II^d.; 3 pecks of oats (*avenè grosse*); 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ cocks and hens. The lord had wardship and marriage¹ of all the heirs under age. Among the names are those of John Fylet, whose name a farm on the east side of the green still bears. It was early the property of the Rookwoods, and is so now of their representative, Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, bart. See Fillet's arms, Plate 3, N^o 7. of Henry Hopper, by whose name a piece of ground is still distinguished; and of Robert Cuppere, whose descendants, now called Cowper, still remain here.

To this manor belonged two *nativi*, or servants born of servile tenants. Their tenures and services are so distinctly enumerated, that we have a perfect idea of their state and condition.

Thomas Frame holds 1 messuage and xxx acres of arable land and pasture at the yearly rent of xx^s., to be paid, by equal portions, at Easter and Michaelmas, and Christmas III^d. called *offring-silver*, besides 1 cock and 11 hens, at the same time. And he shall mow the lord's meadow IIII whole days. And all

¹ When a great man's tenants were his vassals, and almost as much his property as the land they cultivated, no one could be so proper to preserve this connection and attachment, by the suitable education and marriage of the minors, as the lord himself. But when more civilized manners prevailed, this privilege, well enough adapted to a rude and barbarous age, became an useless and intolerable burden. We can hardly now believe that it has not been abolished much above a century.

the *customary* ¹ *tenants*, when they mow the lord's meadow shall have I bushel of wheat for bread, and *vid.* for drink; and one whole day's produce of the manor dairy for cheese. And he shall reap VIII whole days in autumn; and shall have every day a wheaten loaf, xv of which are made of I bushel of wheat, and II herrings at nine o'clock, *ad nonam* ². and he shall pay, *Merchettum* ³ et *Herietum* ⁴. And he shall

¹ The *Nativi* and *Customarii* seem here to mean the same persons, however they may in other parts have been distinguished. In the harvest expences of next reign, herrings, &c. were bought for the customary tenants, which are now said to be provided for the *Nativi*.

² At this time there were but two meals a day; what was called dinner at 9, and supper at 5; and this plan of life was supposed conducive to long life:

Lever a cinque, diner a neuf,
Souper a cinque, coucher a neuf,
Fait vivre d'ans nonante et neuf.

Recreations historiques, as quoted by Dr. Henry, in his History of Britain.

Upon the above authority I have translated, *ad nonam*, at 9 o'clock, which was probably the dining-time of these poor labourers. The ninth hour was strictly (according to the Roman custom of beginning the day at 6 in the morning, which our ancestors used), 3 in the afternoon, when the Religious on fasting-days were allowed to eat their dinner. Hence nona, or the 9th hour, denoted the hour of dinner, at whatever time that repast was taken." Archæolog. vol. VI. p. 152.

³ This was a fine which the tenant paid upon the marriage of his daughter: sometimes it was paid only when she married a man of another village; for then the Lord lost a dependant.

⁴ A *Heriot* was a fine of the best beast paid upon the death, or alienation, of a tenant. The origin of which custom was this. Anciently, when the tenures were military, and for life only, the arms and war horse of the tenant, upon his death went, together with the land, to the Lord, being due to him, as having either been purchased out of profit of the land, or originally granted by the Lord for the public defence, and which therefore should revert to him, that he might bestow them on the succeeding tenant for the like service. But when the feud became inheritable, the reason of the Heriot ceased; and the arms and horse went to the heir, who succeeded to the land. Yet in some manors, the Lord still reserved this custom: and though originally the Heriot was the best horse; yet it came in time to be the best beast; for the tenants, to disappoint their lords, would often sell their arms and horses; and therefore a law was made, that the lord might take the best beast in lieu of them: and so the Heriot came to be esteemed the best beast ever after. And as it arose by custom, or tenure, after the feud became inheritable; hence we find in some manors, a custom of paying it in goods, and in some, in money. Cunningham's Law Dict.

serve

serve the office of head reaper; and the year he shall be in that office, he shall be discharged of half his rents and services: he shall also have meat and drink at the lord's table, if the lord keep house; and if he does not, he shall have the same allowance of corn as a ploughman, and shall have a horse standing in the manor stable, that he may execute any of the lord's business. His son may marry without the lord's licence; but his widow may not¹; and she shall hold during her life the aforesaid tenements². The said Thomas holds also another messuage and xv acres of arable land, for which he pays xii s. a year; iij d. at Christmas for offering-silver, and ii hens. He shall also mow iiii days, and reap as many, for the lord, for which he shall have the same allowances and privileges as before.

All the rest held their lands by rents and services nearly in the same proportion. The hardest terms were those imposed on John Paget, who for a messuage and iii acres paid iij s. and a hen a year; mowed xi days, and reaped iiii, for the lord.

All their rents in money amounted to ciiii s. iij d. The mowing days were xlii; reaping days lx; the offering silver was xviii d. besides i cock, and xviii hens.

Annual outgoings (*Redditus resoluti*).

To the Sacrifice of St. Edmund's Bury,	xls.
To the Hundred of Thinghowe,	ii s. iij d.
To the same for the Nowel estate (<i>pro tenemento Nowel</i>).	xvii d. and fruit.
To the same for the Stanton estate	xvii d. and fruit.
To Nowton Halle for the Nowel estate,	viii d.
To the same for the Stanton estate,	viii d.

¹ And the reason was, she might marry a man who was an enemy to the lord.

² A tenement signified formerly sometimes what we call an estate, that includes both house and lands. At present we call a single house a tenement.

The year after the above survey was taken, Sir William Middleton sold the manor, &c. to Sir William de Clopton: but I shall postpone the account of that family, till I have traced the Talmaches and Bokenhams, who were lords of the other manor, to their extinction: soon after which event, the Cloptons became possessed of both.

TALMACH and BOKENHAM.

A branch of the family of Talmach were seated in the reign of Edward I. at Bentley, in this county, whence they removed in the reign of Henry VII. to Helmingham, the present residence of their representative the earl of Dyfart. They occur also very early in this place, as we have already seen by the funeral of the *lady Cecilia Talmach*, 9 Edw. I. Who her husband was does not appear; but the expences of her interment imply that the family must have been of no little consideration. In the account of Gilbert de Melton, one of the executors, mention is made of *William Talmach*, the other executor, and of *John Talmach*. The former was doubtless the person, whose property was considerable here, as well as at Brockley, Rede, and other contiguous villages, 14 Edw. I. when the survey of this village, before recited at length, was taken. He also married a lady of the name of Cecilia, and died before 7 Edward II. for then a fine was levied between Cecilia the widow of Sir Wm. Talemach, querent, and Thomas, Parson of Somerton, and Roger, Parson of Hauftede, deforciant, of two messuages and six carucates of land, with their appurtenances, in Hauftede, Brockleye, Somerton, and Hertherst; by which the above estate was settled on her four sons, John, William, Edmund, and Thomas Talmach, and their heirs, in default of which it was to go to the right heirs of the said Cecilia.

The

The fee or manor of Talmach seems to have been for some time out of that family; for in the Computus of Henry de Glemham, Robert de Gifford, ——— de Rokewood, Hamon de Muckelfeld, and William de Middilton the sheriff, of the aid of xls. from every knight's fee granted to Edward III. in the 20th year of his reign, for making his eldest son¹ a knight; *Edmund de Wauncy* paid xls. for a knight's fee which he and his tenants held in Hauftede of the abbot of Bury, which *William Talmage* (for so the name was sometimes written) formerly held of the said abbot².

This family began also to sell some of their property to the Cloptons, at the latter end of the reign of Edward III. or the beginning of that of Richard II. For a deed, 6 Richard II. recites, that Sir Wm. Clopton had purchased lands and tenements in Halsted, Whepsted, Nowton, and Brockley, of Sir Wm. Talmach, and died seised of them; upon whose death, John, son and heir of the said Sir Wm. Talmach, entered upon the said lands, &c. and kept Sir Wm. Clopton, son of Sir Wm. deceased, out of the possession of them. This affair was compromised, and 16 Richard II. Sir Wm. Clopton released to Alice the daughter of Wm. Talmage, and wife of *Wm. Bokenham*, and her heirs for ever, all his right and claim to the lands, &c. in Halsted, Nowton, Horningtheath, and Whepsted, which he had lately purchased of John Talmage. Witnesses, Walter Clopton, chev. John Bures, John Rookwod, Wm. Rookwod, and others; to this his seal is appendant, see plate III. N^o 6. The same day he released the said Wm. Bokenham and Alice his wife from all actions real and personal, which he ever had, or

¹ This was the Black Prince: and the honour of knighthood was conferred on him, as soon as the army landed in France, the memorable year of the battle of Creci.

² Harl. MSS. 370. p. 1.

could have, against them, from the beginning of the world, to the date of that instrument.

Alice Bokenham was dead (as was probably her husband) before 5 Henry VI. for that year, *John Bokenham* her son and heir was in possession of the estate, which she had inherited; and executed a deed to which is appendant his seal, that bears a frett, which was his own paternal arms, as well as of his mother. See the plate, N^o 8. He lived not long after; and what is something uncommon, was succeeded by a brother of both his names, as appears by the following extract from a deed dated 11 Henry VI.

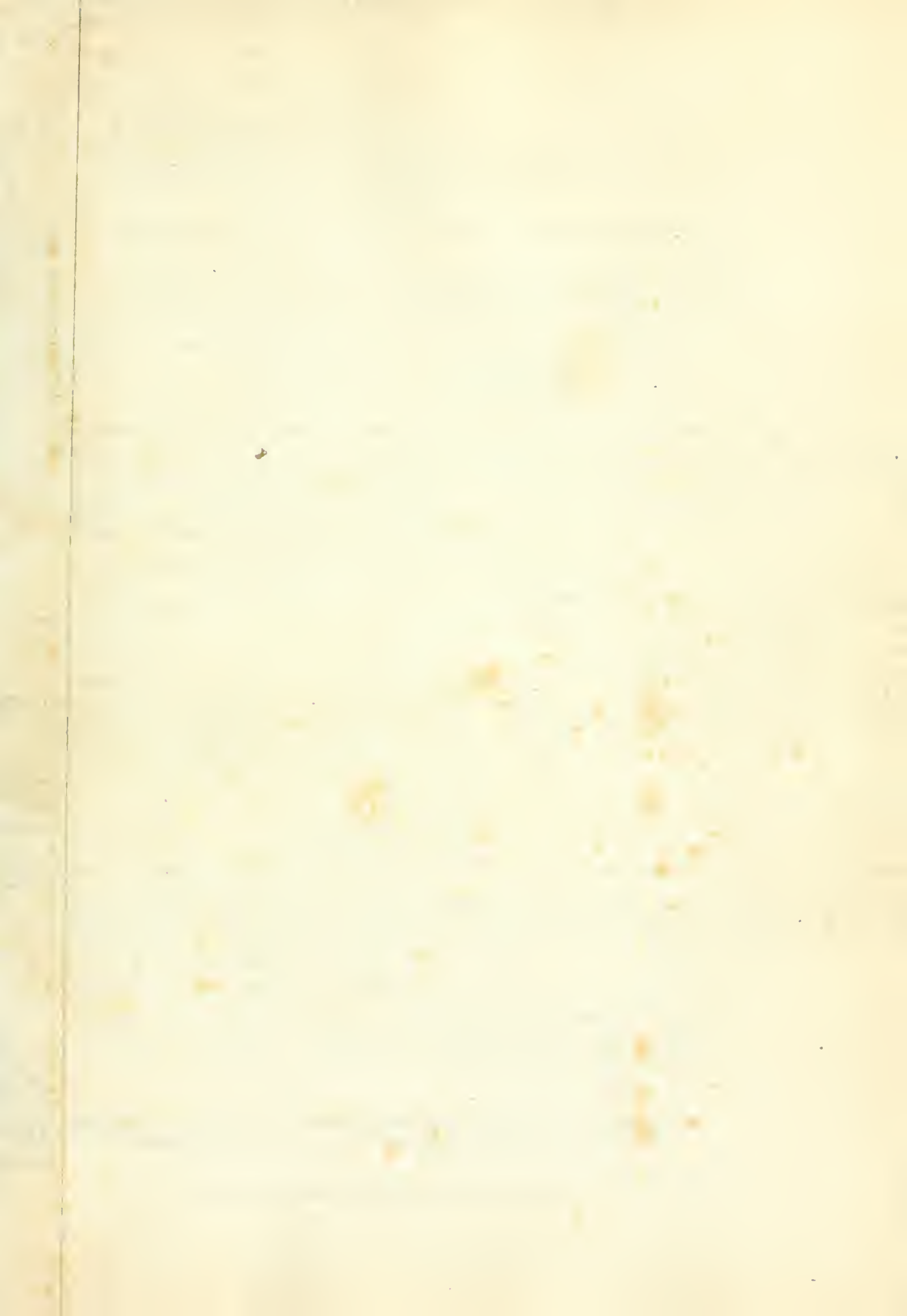
Omnibus Christi fidelibus, &c. Gilbertus Mylde persona ecclesie de Hauftede, Johannes Woodward, &c. salutem. Noveritis nos predict. Gilb. &c. remisisse, relaxasse, &c. *Johanni Bokenham* de Hauftede totum jus nostrum clameum que unquam habuimus in uno tenemento cum suis pert. in villis de Hauftede, &c. quod nuper habuimus ex dono et feoffamento *Johannis Bokenham senioris, fratris predicti Johannis Bokenham*.

The same year, he did homage for his lands here, as appears by the following certificate:

Hec indentura facta inter Willielmum abbatem de monasterio Sancti Edmundi ex parte una, et Johannem Bukynham de Hawsted ex altera, testatur, quod idem Johannes fecit homagium dicto abbati, in magna camera manerii sui de Elmswell, pro terris et tenementis que clamat tenere de dicto abbate in villa de Hawsted predicta in com. Suff. et solvit feodum camerario. In cujus rei testimonium his indenturis partes predictae sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt. Hiis testibus, Willielmo Wytlyfeye, Adam Bury, Theodorico Hertford, monachis; Johanne Croftys, Thoma Peyton, et Willielmo Berdwell, armigeris. Datum apud Elmswell predict. vicesimo primo die mensis Januarii, anno regni regis Henrici VI^{ti} post conquestum undecimo.

The seal of William Curteys the abbot, of red wax, is appendant to it, and charged with the representation of the story of St. Edmund's head being found by a wolf. The same legend is also alluded to in the seal of Clement Denston. See the plate.

This John Bokenham was married the next year (12 Henry VI.) to a woman of the name of Alice, when he entailed his estate



[To face p. 12]

WILLIELMUS de CLOPTON feodum suum habuit in Wickham Brook, com Suff. 43 Hen. III.

CLEMENS de CLOPTON.

WILL. de CLOPTON Miles, he sold the manor of Hawked 2 Hen. V. to William fon of Sir Thomas Clopton.
 EDM. de CLOPTON. = Blanchia Pira-Eudace, died 13 Ric. II.
 JOHN de CLOPTON. TNO. de CLOPTON.
 WALT. de CLOPTON. = Elis. filia Joh. Eygot Mil.
 Margeria filia Reg. Drury Mil. d. 1410.
 WILL. de CLOPTON. Arm. d. 1446.
 Margeria, f. et h. Elis. Francys, d. 2 Hen. VI.
 WILL. CLOPTON Mil. = Frances, dau. of Truffel, and widow of Sir Robert Salle.
 ALICIA = Thomas Bendish. CLOPTON.
 ELIZ. = Joh. Barwick, Esq; CLOPTON.
 WILL. CLOPTON, d. 1420.
 CATMARINE = Joh. Denton, Esq; CLOPTON.
 JOHN CLOPTON. = Alicia
 ALICIA = Joh

JOHN CLOPTON, =Eliz. sole dau. and heir of Kentwell, in Melford.	1st Daughter.=Jeffery Gates.	2d Daughter.=..... Joslin.	ANNE =Rich. Poley, CLOPTON. of Boxted.	ROB. CLOPTON, a priest.	WILL. CLOPTON, ad foo.	Mary, dau. and heir of Sir Rich. Bozum, of Lincolnshire, knr.	RICH. CLOPTON, of Forchall, Melford.	Margery, dau. of Sir Will. Playters, of Satterly, knr.	FRANCIS CLOPTON, of Melford Park. Nevil, 1st wife; dau. of Sir Tho. Haffet, 1d wife; Bridget, dau. of Sir Rob. Crane, 3d wife.
--	------------------------------	----------------------------	--	-------------------------	------------------------	---	--------------------------------------	--	-----------------------------------	--

2 JOHN CLOPTON. = dau. of of Monk's Ely, Suffolk.	3 ANT. = dau. of CLOPTON. Hubbard.	4 GEORGE = Alice, dau. and CLOPTON. coheir of Sir Steph. Peacock, of London.	EDWARD CLOPTON. FRANCIS CLOPTON, died 1378.	Margaret dau. of Sir Thomas Jermyn, kut.	WILL. = Mary, dau. CLOPTON, of George foe and Perient. heir.	2 FRANCIS CLOPTON. = Olive Gavill, of Norfolk, 1st wife; Lora, dau. of Sir Roger Went- worth, 2d wife; Mary, 4th dau. of Edm. Walsingham, of Kent, widow of Sir Tho. Bernadilton, 3d wife; Elizabeth, dau. of Sir	WILL. CLOPTON, son and heir.	Elizabeth, dau. of ... Eve- rard, of Denfion, Suffolk.	MARY = Sir Will. CLOPTON. Cordall, of Mid- ford Hall, master of the Rolls.	WILL.* = Mary, eld- est dau. of Edward CLOPTON. THOMA- sine C. ELIZ. C. EMMA C. MARY C. GILLIAN C.	= Bowes; adf- Doctor, of York. = Altham; it = Kichey. = Nic. Hobard. = ... Smith, of Creden- = ... King, clerk to = ... Throckmorton Will. Cordall.
---	---	--	---	--	---	--	---------------------------------------	---	--	---	--

† He was the first that built and lived at Castleyn's, in Graton, Strickland and spent his patrimony. He was one of the justices for the Hundred of Babergh 1614. His uncle Francis gave him all his lands and inheritance.

MARG. = Edmund CLOPTON, Eshaicill. ANNE = Hammond CLOPTON, Claxton, of Chediston, Suff. ELIZ. = John Smith, of Haddon, Suff. WILL. = Anne, CLOPTON, dau. of George Elmes. FRANCIS C. = Bridget, d. S. I. Robert Crane. THO. = Dorothy, CLOPTON, dau. of eldest son, d. S. I. THOMAS CLOP. = Marv, dau. of Sir Wil. Waldegrave, of Melford, died 1597, born at Melford. BRIDGET = Staf. CLOPTON. ford. WILL. CLOPTON, = Anne, dau. of Sir Tho. Bernard. JOHN CLOPTON, = of Lincolnshire. THOMAS CLOPTON, ROGEE CLOPTON.

Anne, dau. of Sir Thomas Bernard-
 diton, of Clare,
 Suffolk.

Sir WILL. CLOPTON. = ... dau. of
 knighted at Newmarket
 Feb. 20, 1613. Sir Giles
 Allington.

WALTER CLOPTON. ELIZ. CLOPTON. MARY CLOPTON.

ANNE CLOPTON, dau. = Sir Simonds D'Ewes, Stow = Eliz. dau. and coheir of Sir Henry Willoughby,
 and sole heir. langtoft, Suffolk, died 1650. of Rectory, Derbyshire, bart.

Sissilia D'Ewes, died 1661, buried at Melford. = Sir Thomas Darcy, bart.

WILL. CLOPTON. = Anne, dau. and heir of John Wiseman, of Stisted, Essex. FRANCIS CLOPTON. = ... dau. and heir of ... Shorne, Suff. ANNE CLOPTON. = George Parris, of Pullingham, Cambridgeshire. MARY CLOPTON.

THOMAS CLOPTON. = Elizabeth Sparrow, of Finchingfield.

WILLIAM CLOPTON. = Eliz. dau. of Sir Will. Policy, of Boxted, Suffolk.

WILLIAM CLOPTON. = ... POLEY CLOPTON, M.D. died a bachelor, 1730. ELIZ. CLOPTON. = Edw. Crispe, Esq; of Bury St. Edmunds, died S. L.

ELIZ. CLOPTON. = Rev. Gilbert Affleck, of Dalham, Suffolk. HANNAH CLOPTON. = Martin Folks, Esq; of Cheveley, Cambridgeshire.

estate upon his issue; of which, I suppose, despairing, 26 Henry VI. he sold “ alle hese londes and tenements, wodes, “ medes, and pastures, rents and services, whiche were late to “ on John Bokenham, brother on to the seid John Bokenham, “ as they lye within the townys and feides of Hawsted, Horn- “ ingherthe, Nowton, and Whepsted, in the shire of Suff, for “ the some of a cxl. of good and lawfull money,” to John Marshall, Esquyer, reserving to himself and his wife a life-estate therein; and subjecting himself to this strange condition; “ also “ the seid John Bokenham schall fynde sufficeaunte surete in “ ^cxl. to the seid John Marshall, if so be that the weiff of the “ said John Bokenham deye, that he schall wedd noo woman “ by whom he may have any issue.” This caution proved unnecessary. He probably did not live long after this; nor did his wife long survive him, dying his widow in 1452, as appears by her will, already recited, p. 16. So that Marshall must have been fortunate in his purchase.

Thus ended, in this place, the interest of the Talmaches, and the Bokenhams their descendants, who had continued here for at least 166 years,—a longer establishment than any succeeding lords maintained.

CLOPTON.

By a fine ¹, levied 33 Edward III. it appears, that Sir Wm. de Clopton and Mary his wife, bought the manor with the appurtenances of Sir Wm. de Middilton and Isabella his wife; the latter reserving to themselves an annual rent of xxs. out of the manor. The purchase is thus described; the manor of Hauftede

¹ The deed is indented at top, and on the side where the lines end; the edges marked with some dimidiated capital letters, grown very faint and obscure.

with its appurtenances, the advowson of the church, one toft, 200 acres of arable land, 8 of meadow, 12 of wood, fix shillings and eight pence rent, and $\frac{1}{2}$ pound of pepper, with the homages and all the services of Wm. de Pembregge, and 14 others. The purchase-money was 600 l. as appears by the following receipt in full.

Noverint universi, quod ego Willielmus de Middilton recepi de dño Wilto de Clopton milite centum libras in auro et argento, in perfolutionem sex centum librarum, in quibus michi tenebatur pro vendicione manerii de Haufted sibi facta: de quibus sex centum libris fateor me bene et fideliter fore pacatum; et predictum dñm Willielmum heredes et executores suos inde fore quietos in perpetuum per presentes. In cujus rei testimonium huic presenti scripto sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Clopton die Martis proxime post festum Sancti Gregorii Pape, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii post conquestum tricesimo quarto.

The seal is still entire, except part of the circumscription, and may be seen in the plate, N° 5.

At the same time, Sir Wm. de Clopton settled his purchase, after the death of himself and his wife, upon Thomas their son, and his heirs male.

Sir Wm. died before his wife; for she was lady of the manor 10—13 Ric. II. as appears by the accounts of John Clerk, who calls himself Ballivus ¹ Domine Clopton de manerio suo de Hauftede: from them I shall select a few particulars.

In 1386, among the *Redditus assisi*, set or standing rents, is xvij d. rent, called *Clothing Silver*, paid at Christmas. *Firma terre et pasture*; a garden called Nowell, let for x s. a year. *Exitus manerii*, issues or profits of the manor; LXIjs. viij d.

¹ The *Bailiff* was next in dignity to the Steward. He was to rise early; and go round the whole farm, to see if every thing was as it should be. It was his duty to take care that all the labourers in husbandry performed their tasks properly; and in short to attend to every thing that concerned the cultivation and good management of the demesne. He was not to board in the house, but be allowed wages to find his own victuals. *Fleta*, Lib. II. Cap. 73, where the duties of his office are set down in detail. Many curious particulars in ancient economics may be found in that author.

for

for $\frac{M}{II} \frac{C}{III} L$ faggots; fruit of the garden; xvjs. for keeping sheep; for letting out the lady's carts xiijs.; for letting out her ploughs, iijs. ijd. Among the *Redditus resoluti*, or outgoings; paid annually to the Sacrist of St. Edmund's Bury, xLs.; to the bailiff of the hundred, vs. iiijd.; to Nowton Hall, ix d.; to the hundred for fuit, xvjd. Among the *Cusus minuti*; shoeing the steward's ¹ (*Seneschalli*) horse, vjd. Rewards to the servants of the manor vjd.; for the tax of our lord the king, for half a quindene (*pro di quiden.*) vs.—*Stipendia famulorum*; wages of the bailiff xiijs. iiijd. a year; of the carter, vjs. viijd.; of the deye, vs.; 1 qr. iiij b. of oatmeal for potage for the servants.

In 1389, among the *expensa forinfeca*, or extraordinaries; expences for the lady Erpingham, with her servants and horses, vijs. viij d. ². A horse bought for the rector, and presented to him
by

¹ The *steward* was the head servant belonging to a great person. He was to hold courts; and attend to, and preserve, all the manerial rights. He was to take care, that all the offices belonging to the mansion house were well locked. He was to have an inventory of all the stock on the manor; to see that the serjeant, bailiff, and other servants, behaved themselves properly, and did not waste their time at *Disfessus*, frays, wrestling-matches, ale-houses, and *Vigils*; that all of them, upon their entering on their service, produced proper security for their good behaviour. He was every night to receive an account, from the different departments, of all the consumption in the family. In short, all the domestics were to be answerable to him; but he could dismiss none. That power was reserved to the lord. *Fleta*, lib. II. cap. 72.

² How money came to be paid, I know not: afterwards are mentioned 1 quarter and 1 bushel of oats for the lady Erpingham's horses. These allowances were formerly delivered with so much accuracy, that the extraordinary expences occasioned by visitors were always set down; the names, arrival, and stay of such visitors being specified in the groom's roll, which was examined every night by the steward. *Fleta*, lib. II. cap. 74.

This lady Erpingham was daughter of the lady Clopton. For Sir Thomas Erpingham of Norfolk married Joan the daughter of Sir Wm. Clopton. Of this beautiful and virtuous lady and her husband, Blomefield in his *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. III. p. 647, has transcribed a remarkable story, half serious and half comic, from Heywood's *TYNAIKEION*. That he was mistaken in calling this lady his second wife, and saying (V. II. p. 514.) that his first died in 1404; see what he
says

by the lady's order, xxvjs. ix d. Paid Stephen the bellman for a new bell, by the lady's order, xxvjs. viij d. The expences of a man and a carter to Sudbury [17 or 18 miles] to fetch tyles for the friers at Babwell, xvij d. The expences of a carter to Mil-denhall [12 miles] to fetch rushes¹ for the lady, vjd.

How long this lady lived, I know not; nor whether *Thomas Clopton*, her son, upon whom, as we have seen before, the manor was settled, after the death of his father and mother, ever lived to possess it; if he did, it was not long; for before the end of Ric. II. it was veiled in his elder brother, Sir *Wm. Clopton*, who suffered some enormous outrages from *Philip Fitz Eustace* and others, as may be gathered from a roll in my possession 6 feet long, containing pleadings in the court of King's Bench, Westminster, in the reigns of Ric. II. and Henry IV. By these it appears, that Sir *Wm. Clopton* brought his action against *Philip Fitz Eustace*, *John Heyden*, *John Clerk*, chaplain, *Hugh de Baldwyne*, *Roger Gebon*, *Thomas* his brother, *John Laufele*, *John Smyth* of *Ashton*, and *John Waryn*, for having, on the Sunday before Michaelmas, 21 Ric. II. with force and arms, that is, with swords, bows and arrows, broken into a close in *Hauftede*, belonging to the said Sir *Wm.* and cut down there xx oaks, c ashes, and xl poplars, and carried them off, together with other goods and chatels, namely, linen and woollen cloths, vessels

says himself, V. I. p. 53. The arms of this match, *Erpingham* (V. an inescutcheon in an Orle of Martlets A.) empaling *Clopton*, I saw a few years ago in a window at *Kentwell Hall*, in *Melford*, the seat of the *Cloptons*.

¹ With these her apartments were to be strown. *Bullein*, in his "Bulwarke of Defence," printed 1562, says, "Rushes that grow upon dry ground be good to strew in halls, chambers and galleries, to walk upon, defending apparell, as trains of gowns and kirtles, from the dust." p. 21. *Thomas of Becket* was thought finical and extravagant for having fresh rushes, every day, "for spoiling of the cloaths." *Shakspeare* frequently alludes to this custom; which in 1771, I observed was kept up in the council chamber at *Hull*, and in the room opposite to it; and which I recollect not elsewhere, except in some unpaved churches.

of

of silver, brass, and copper, and other utensils belonging to his house, besides barley, beans, pease, and oats, to the value of xli.

Fitz-Eustace, who was the principal, after various delays put in his answer, and alledged, that the clofe into which he had broken, and the trees which he had cut down, and carried away, belonged to him, and not to Clopton. To the rest of the charge he made no reply. He was found guilty of the whole, and adjudged to pay xxiiijl. damages. To avoid payment, he availed himself of all the procrastinations and evasions which the law has always allowed; and it does not appear that the business was concluded, 9 Henry IV. Yet during this litigation, namely, on the Thursday after the feast of St. Bartholomew, 8 Henry IV. *Robert Fitz-Eustace*, probably a brother of Philip, had given up to Sir William all claim to the manor of Hawsted, both for himself and his heirs.

What a picture of the violent mode in which our ancestors suffered their animosities against one another to burst forth! The cutting down trees might perhaps tend to the ascertaining of right; but the carrying off corn and household furniture could proceed from nothing but the lawless and ferocious manners of the age: and what aggravated the enormity was, that the parties were nearly related; for it appears by the pedigree, that Edmund Clopton, Sir William's brother, had married a Fitz Eustace. I wish that these disorders had been confined to the laity; but one of the above-named rioters was in orders; and I doubt the excesses committed by ecclesiastics form part of the character of early times. 1 Edw. III. no less than 32 clerici, among several townsmen of Bury, were convicted of a most daring assault upon the abbey¹. The mutual hatred of the seculars and regulars was excessive.

¹ Registrum Vestiarum; among the collectanea of the late Sir James Burrough, master of Caius College, Cambridge, who in 1764, bequeathed to the library of St. James's

Let us now for a moment turn our thoughts to a more pleasing subject. During this vexatious disturbance, Sir Wm. Clopton granted to Thomas Smyth a piece of ground called Dokmedw, in Hauftede, for the annual payment of a rose, at the nativity of St. John the Baptist, to Sir William and his heirs, in lieu of all services. Dated at Hauftede, on Sunday next before the feast of All Saints, 3 Henry IV.

Ancient deeds are often dated on a Sunday, being executed in churches or church-yards, for the greater notoriety.

But I should not have noticed this instrument, if it had not been for its giving me an opportunity of illustrating ancient manners.

The rose was formerly a greater object of luxury than it is at present. The water distilled from it gave a flavour to a variety of dishes; and served to wash the hands at meals; a custom still preserved in some of our colleges¹. At marriages and other festivities, the guests wore chaplets of roses. The author of the romance of Perce-Forest, describing an entertainment, says, every person wore a chaplet of roses on their head. The constable of France (and probably other great officers, at other courts) when he waited on the king at dinner, had one of these crowns. Women, when they took the veil, and when they married, were thus adorned. Warriors wore their helmets encircled with these flowers, as appears from their monumental figures. This fondness of our ancestors for this fragrant and elegant flower, and the various uses to which they applied it, explains a particular that at first sight seems somewhat whimsical, which is, the *busbels of roses*, sometimes paid by vassals to their lords. For part of the above I am indebted to the agreeable author of "*Histoire de la vie privée des François*," Vol. II. p. 221.

James's church, in Bury, a MS. folio and quarto, which would be of considerable use to an historian of the abbey and town.

¹ And also in many of the public halls of the liverymen of London. J. N.

The single rose paid as an acknowledgement, was the diminutive representative of a bushel; as a single pepper-corn, which is still a reserved rent, is of the pound; a payment, originally of some worth, dwindling by degrees to a meer formality.

Tired out, I suppose, with the vexations attending his property in this place, Sir William by a deed in French, dated at Melford, 2 Henry V. conveyed the manor with its appurtenances, which had been his father's, to *William Clopton*, son of Sir Thomas, and who was his first cousin.

But he could not ensure him the quiet possession of his purchase; for the family of Fitz Eustace, and their connections, appear to have quitted their property here with great reluctance, and given their successors every possible molestation. For not many years after the outrageous attack before mentioned succeeded another much more disingenuous and formidable. The first notice that occurs of it is from the following writ out of the court of chivalry, preserved in Harl. MSS. N° 1178. 36. and thus entitled in the catalogue; “A writ in French of John duke of Bedford, Constable of England, requiring John duke of Norfolk, and Marshall of England, to bring William Clopton, of Suffolk, esq. to answer in the court of chivalrie to Robert Eland of the county of Lincoln, esq. who charged the said William Clopton with putting his seal of arms to a false and forged deed.”

Johan Filz, frere et uncle au roys, duc de Bedford et d'Anjoy, conte de Richmond et de Kendal, et conneftable d'Angleterre, a notre trescher cousin Johan duc de Norfolk, marschal d'Angleterre, saluz. Nous vous mandons et chargeons, que vous fates arrefter et venir devant nous, ou notre lieutenant, a Westminster, a le quinsme du Saint Hillar prochain venant, William Clopton de conte de Suff. esquire, pour adonques respondre devant nous, ou notre lieutenant, en la cour de chivalerie, a Robert Eland esquire de conte de Nicholl¹, de ce que le dit Robert adunques luy surmettra par voie d'armes, touchant ce qu'il fausement et encontre honeste et gentileffe d'armes, a mis et appose le seal de ses armes a un faux et forge fait, aux dommages du dit Robert de² et plus, a ce qu'il dit. Remandants

¹ Lincoln.

par devant nous au dit jour, ou icest notre mandement, tout ce que vous en avez faitz. Donne sous le seal de notre office le 23 jour de Novembre l'an du regne du nostre senior le roy Henry sixime puis le conquest d'Angleterre septiesme.

This curious record shews with what formality affairs of honour were formerly adjusted. We now proceed in a much more summary manner. The charge was of a very serious nature: whether the court came to any decision about it, or whether any combat ensued, does not appear: but probably neither; for we soon after find the parties engaging in another court, and with arms very different from those of chivalry. For in Easter term, 8 Henry VI. William Clopton and William Galyon esquires, brought an action in the court of King's Bench, against Roger Bernerdeston, of Kedyngton, in the county of Suffolk, gentleman, and Robert Eland of Ratheby, in the county of Lincoln, gentleman, and Elizabeth his wife, for having caused, on Sunday next before the exaltation of the holy cross [14 Sept.] 8 Henry VI. to be published and read at Kedyngton and Melford, in the county of Suffolk, two deeds, by virtue of which the said Robert and Elizabeth claimed the manor and advowson of Hauftede, to the disturbing of the said William and William in the possession of the same, to their damage of m^l.

Eland pretended that the said manor and advowson were granted and confirmed 17 Edward III. by Sir Robert Bretonn, knight, William de Rokelond, and Robert de Hilderdele, to Sir John Fitz Eustace and Elizabeth his wife, and their heirs, in default of which to the heirs and assigns of the said John for ever. And that by virtue of a letter of attorney from the said Sir Robert, William, and Robert, directed to Sir John de Welnetham, knight, Richard Freffell, and Sir John de Bradefeld, rector of the church of Haufted, the said John and Elizabeth were put in full possession of the said manor and advowson. That from the said John and Elizabeth the said manor and advowson descended to their son
John,

John, whose daughter Elizabeth was then the wife of him the said Robert Eland, who claimed the same in her right. The deeds upon which he founded his claim were produced and read in court.

There is one circumstance in the pleadings that may be worth remarking, which is, that in an age when they were so careless in orthography, that if the name of a person, or place, was recited twice in the same deed, it was generally spelled two different ways ¹, Eland should quibble about a letter, alledging, that he lived at *Raytheby*, and not at *Ratheby*, as set forth in his adversary's bill.

But even in this court this affair was not determined, but referred to arbitrators, whose award, though rather long, is too curious not to be transcribed.

To all trewe cristen men to whom this present writyng cometh to, we Clement Denston, clerk, Richard Alred and Robert Peyton, we sendyn zou gretynge in God everlastynge. Know ze that whereas we the seyd Clement, Richard and Robert, arbitrators chosen betwene William Clopton and William Galyon on the oon partie, Robert Eland and Elizabeth his wyf, and Roger Berneston on the other partie, be bothe parties assent chosen, upon the right, title, and possession of the maner of Hauftede, in the shir of Suff. with the appertenances, and the avoyson of the chirch of the same towne, awardedyn be our dedes endented tripartite, which beren the date in the fest of Seynt Symond and Jude, the zer of the regne of kyng Harri the sixte after the conquest the xijthe. Ther as the seid Robt. Eland shewith a dede endented and seyth, that the seid maner of Haufted shuld be tailed to his wyfe; and William Clopton and William Galyon seyn, that it is a fals dede and a forged; and theruppon they token axcion of forgyng of that dede in the Kynges Bench ageyn the said Rob. Eland, Elizabeth his wyf and Roger Berneston: and the seid Wm. Clopton and his counceill han shewed and declaryd to us the seyd arbitrators, that the maner of Hawfted with the appertenances was zone to Sir John Fitz Eustace and to Elizabeth his wyf, and to the heires of Sir John. And the letter of attorne was accordyng to that dede; and as Wm. Clopton seyth, that Eland or on for hym hath rased that dede, and newe wretyn it ayen, and made therof a dede in the taile. And Wm. Clopton and his counceyl declared, that the dede that is untrew is not of the hand in wryting, ne of ynke of the letter of attorne, which letter is trewe in wryting. And ther as the dede and letter of attorne

¹ Of this the award that immediately follows may serve as an example; where the orthography is continually varied.

were put in *daying* divers tymes er than we the feid arbitraitors medlyd therwith; that is to sey, whan John Symond, recorder of London, and John Doreward squyer of Essex, Robert Caundish, Thomas Fulthorpe, and Wm. Goodred, sergeaunts of the lawe and other recordedyn, that it is the same dede that they sye; and Robert Crundysh seyth, he myght not have the dede of Eland to sen it out in the light ayenst the sonne, atte leyser. And now we thre arbitrators han the dede, and mowe sen it ageyn the sonne at our leyser, we seyn how it was lyke to have be wrete befor, and was rased of that letter, and sith wreten ther on azen with a dede and a feble ynke to seme old, and the ynke untrewly gommyd, that with esy handelyng the ynke wull faden, and weryn away: ther as the letter of attorne is wretyn with a trewe ynke, and for any handelyng wull last as a trew dede asketh. Also we the feid arbitrators han full knowlich of all the olde men aboute Hausted, and of a worshipfull person that dwelled with Sir Wm. Clopton knyght, whan he bought Hausted, that highte Sir Robert Clerk, seyde uppon his deth bedde, that ther was never non suche rayle as the feid Robert Eland speketh of, ne non seifyn delyvered be none suche dede, ne never was talle of the maner of Hausted herd of, to any of the Fitz Eustach, but a talle to the heir malis, the which was made be fyn to Fitz Eustach, and that was determyned as he seith. And now we han the dede that the said Robert Eland shewed, and atte our leyser mowe sen it in the sonne, we have fully perceyved that it was lyke to have be wrete beforne tyme, and is now rased, and newe wretyn ageyn. So that we the said arbitrators fully we knowe that it is an untrew dede and forged. Wherfor we the feid arbitrators awardyn that the feid William Clopton han that untrew dede to canceller it, and to don therewith as him lyft. In wittenesse that this was our entent, and the cause of our award and accorde as for that article of the untrue dede, we the seyde Clement, Richard and Robert, arbitrators in the articles above reherced, han sette to our seeles. Wretyn in the Fest of Seynt Symon and Jude, the zer of the regne of kyng Harry the Sixte after the Conquest the xijthe.

All their three seals are entire. That of Denston, who was archdeacon of Sudbury, is engraven; see the plate, N^o 3: the wolf and St. Edmund's head appear towards the bottom. Alred's, a noble one, almost $1 \frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, bears a chevron engrailed between three griffins heads erased: Peyton's, a cross engrailed, in the dexter quarter a mullet.

Thus was this tedious business finally arranged; and the charge of forgery retorted and proved upon Eland.

During the time of this dispute, there seems to have been a manumission of the Nativi; for in a rental of 7 Henry V. is this; “ Jam sequitur de terris et tenementis modo demissis ad
2 “ firmam,

“ firmam, que quidem tenementa nativi tenentes ab antiquo
 “ tenuerunt.” The manor this year was said to be of the clear
 yearly value of XLijl. xvs. ix d. and half a pound of pepper.
 This last was paid for a piece of land called eleven acres, near
 Gag’s Green, which lies at the northern extremity of the village.
 Nowell’s Garden was let for xs. a year.

William Clopton died in 1446, and was buried in Melford
 Church in this county, where his figure in armour lies on an
 altar monument within an arch, at the upper end of the North
 aisle. Within the arch are painted these escutcheons :

1. S a bend A. ¹ between 2 cotises dancette O. *Clopton.*
2. A lion rampant S fefs compon. O and B. *Mylde.*
3. Clopton empaling A, in a chief V 2 mullets pierced O. *Drury.*
4. Clopton empaling G, a saltire between 4 crosses patté O.
Franceys.

On the front of the monument is a brass plate with this epitaph,
 which shews, that however the virtues of the subject might
 entitle him to the love of mankind, when alive, the Muses did
 not much befriend him after his death :

Daptilis et largus, prudens, et in omnibus Argus
 Artibus et gnarus, generoso sanguine clarus,
 Conditur hoc Tumulo Clopton Willus in arto,
 Sed nimis eriguo, tanto virtutis amico.
 Hic dum vivebat prudentis nomen habebat
 Iuste; nam cunctis dare suebit sensa salutis;
 Consiliumque petens sit leciore inde recedens
 Quam veniens: nempe discordes pacis amore
 Mectere gaudebat, dape quos propria refocibat.

¹ Sometimes the bend was Ermine, as in Hawsted chancel window. Sometimes
 it had only one spot, as on the tomb of a Rookwood in Stanningfield church;
 sometimes the spot, and 2 annulets interlaced, as in Glemsford church: sometimes
 only one annulet, as it was borne by Sir Walter Clopton, who was present with
 Henry V. at the siege of Rohan. Harl. MSS. 1386. p. 84.

Pauperibus patuit sua Janua semper, abibat
 Nullus ab hac vacuus indigena seu peregrin?
 Quid moror? heu fera mors ut rata vult sores
 M. C. quater, sexto Christi quater & simul anno
 Huic mundo rapuit qua Xpe. luce quiebit,
 Augusti mense, post festum virginis alme,
 Quarta nempe die, Bernardi vigiliq;
 Huic thori socia fuerat Margeria bina:
 Prima fuit nata Darcy¹, Fraunceysq; secunda.
 Funus utrique fatum tulit heu male. Prime
 Bis decima luce si nonas de'ps'is inde,
 Anno milleno d'ni c quaterq; bigeno.
 Quarto post anno ruit altera die duodeno,

He was succeeded by his son *John Clopton*, of whom, as connected with this village, nothing occurs. He was sheriff of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk 30 Henry VI. married Alice Darcy of Maldon, in Essex, and died advanced in years 13 Henry VII. He and his wife are buried under an altar monument of grey marble, within an arch, on the N. side of the communion table at Melford: and at their heads are still remaining their portraits kneeling, painted small in fresco, with the arms of Clopton and Darcy (A 3 cinquefoils G) on their dress. It should not be omitted, that not long before his death he was instrumental in at least repairing, perhaps re-building, that most beautiful chapel, now used for a school, at the E. end of Melford chancel, as appears by the following inscription on the battlements:

Pray for the soule of John Wyll, and for the soule of John Clopton, Esqwyre, and pray for the soule of Rycharde Loveday, Boteler with John Clopton, off whos godis this chappel ys imbaytyld, by his executors. Pray for the sowlis of William Clopton Esqwyre, Margery, and Margery his wifis, and for all ther parentis and children. And for the soule of Alice Clopton, and for John Clopton, and for all his chyl dren, and for all the soulis that the said John is bounde to pray for, which deed this chappel new repare. A° D'i m°cccc°lxxxvi.

¹ This is a mistake of the engraver's for *Drury*, as appears by the pedigrees of both the families, as well as from the arms on this monument.

In a deed in his time, mention is made of the *camping* ¹ *pightel*, which joined to the east-side of the church-yard: this, with the *church-house*, was let, in the next reign, for xiijs. iiij d. a year. The field has entirely lost its name, which is the more remarkable, as in some parts this active game of our ancestors is still much in fashion. There is also a large ploughed field, in which a strip of glebe land lies, belonging to Filet's farm, called *Julian's*. The labyrinths, and mazes made of earth-works, the scenes of rustic diversions of old, were in some parts called *Julian's Bowers*. If any such existed here, as from the name there probably did, the plough has levelled them, as in other places, and the very tradition of the sport is forgotten ².

After his death, Sir *Wm. Clopton* his son became possessed of this manor; and 19 Henry VII. by the name of Sir Wm. Clopton of Melford, in the county of Suffolk, knight, son and heir of John Clopton, esquire, enfeoffed Sir Wm. Waldegrave, knight, Sir Robert Peyton, knight, and several others, in it, to the use of his will. To this deed he affixed the seal of Franceys, his grandmother being an heiress of that name: it is of red wax, near an inch in diameter; the shield is represented as hanging on a tree, which diverges at top into two round heads.

The next year he sold the manor and advowson, with their appurtenances, to Sir *Robert Drury*, knight, in exchange for the manors of Hensted and Blomstons, in this county, and M mares, cc of which were paid in hand; and the rest were to be paid by installments, between the hours of nine and ten in the forenoon,

¹ Camping was not only good exercise for the performers themselves, but supposed also to be such for the field on which they engaged, according to Tuffer;

In meadow or pasture (to grow the more fine)

Let campers be camping in any of thine;

Which if ye do suffer, when low is the spring,

You gain to yourself a commodious thing.

² See Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire V. I. p. 100.

at the roode altar in the church of the monastery at St. Edmund's Bury. The deed is dated 16 Nov. 20 Henry VII. and signed within the fold of the parchment, William Clopton, though it is only said that the parties have interchangeably set their seals. The seal is broken off. Several receipts on paper for the purchase-money are still extant, and signed, "*By me Wylliam Clopton, knight.*" His seal, a ton, out of which issues some plant, perhaps a caltrop, which might be contracted to the first syllable of his name.

Sir William, 12 Feb. following, suffered a recovery of the manor, &c. to the use of Sir Robert Drury. To this is appendant a seal of green wax, represented in the plate N° 1. and two days afterwards, John, Robert and William, sons of Sir William, released their title in the said manor, &c. to Sir Robert.

Thus ceased this family's interest here, after a continuance of better than 140 years; and the Drurys now engrossed almost the whole village.

The Cloptons took their name from a village in this county: from which they were probably detached very early, as there is no record that mentions their having any possessions there. William de Clopton had property at Wickhambrook, 43 Henry III. and his grandson Sir Thomas acquired the manor of Kentwell, in Melford, by marrying Catharine the daughter and heiress of Wm. Mylde or Meld, who died 48 Henry III. It was his brother Sir William who purchased this manor, and probably resided here: but his son selling it to William son of Sir Thomas, the family quitted this place, residing at their noble seat called Kentwell-Hall, in Melford, where they continued till Sir *William Clopton* left an only daughter and heir married to Sir Simonds D'Ewes. Their only daughter Siffilia, who died in 1661, was the wife of Sir Thomas Darcy, bart. Soon after the Revolution, that estate was in Sir Thomas Robinson, bart. whose grandson
Sir

DRURY OF BESTHORPE, NORFOLK.

WILLIAM DRURY, of Besthorpe, Esq; second son of ROGER DRURY, of Hawsted, Esq;

Margaret, daughter and sole heir of William Bridges, of Quidnam, Norfolk, living, as well as her husband, 1591.

DRURY OF EGERLY, BUCKS.

Sir ROBERT DRURY, of Egerly, Bucks, and son of Sir ROBERT DRURY, of Hawsted; died about 1575.

Elizabeth, sole daug. and heir of Edmund Brudenell, Esq;

ROB. DRURY, of Besthorpe, Esq; son and heir.

Elizabeth Clifford.

Sir THOMAS DRURY, a priest.

JOANE DRURY, a nun at Bruyard, Suffolk.

WILLIAM DRURY, of Besthorpe, and son, first married Mary, daug. of ... Blcverhasset, wid. of Hen. Warren.

Dorothy, dau. of Will. Brampton, of Litton, remar. to Will. Cockett, of Ampton, Suffolk.

CATH. Stoner, of Waltham Forest, Essex.

ANNE Bladwell, DRURY. of G. Thurlow, Suffolk.

JOHN DRURY. Anne, daug. of Robert Brampton, of Attleburgh, Norfolk.

DRURY OF ROLSBY, NORFOLK.

ROB. DRURY, of Egerly, Esq; son and heir; his next brother ROGER died S. I.

Anne Bourman.

Sir WILLIAM DRURY, third son, died Lord Justice Governor of Ireland, 1579, and was buried at Dublin.

Margaret, dau. of Tho. Lord Wentworth, 2nd wife, and widow of John Lord Williams of Thame; mar. 3dly, to James Croft, Esq;

DRURY OF LINDSTED, KENT.

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Philip Calthorpe and Amata Bolen, aunt to Q. Anne Bolen. Elizabeth's first husb. was Sir Hen. Parker, K. B. eldest son of Henry Lord Morley; Sir Will. Woodhouse was her second husband.

Sir THOMAS DRURY, of Lyndsted, gent. usher of the privy chamber to Queen Elizabeth, one of the keepers of Mary Queen of Scots, died 1617, aged 99.

Catharine, only daug. and heir of William Finch, of Lyndsted, 2nd wife; died 1601.

EEMUNO Trenchard, DRURY. and hath issue ROGER, living 1602.

ANNE = Robert Woodcote, DRURY. of Peterley, Bucks. MARG. = Henry Trenchard, DRURY. Esq; LUCY = Robert Tesh, gent. DRURY. ELIZ. = Rowland Hind, of DRURY, Hedsforth, Bucks.

WILL. DRURY, of Beshorpe, Esq; son and heir.

ANT. DRURY, of Beshorpe, Esq;

Anne, dau. of Robert Kemp, of Gilling, 1st wife; Anne, dau. of John Garnish, of Spexall, and wife.

HENRY DRURY, parson of Tendring, Essex.

ROGER DRURY, of Rolsey, Esq;

Catharine, daug. of John Lavall, widow of Lister.

CATH. = Chamberlain of DRURY, of Norfolk. TABI. = Andrew Clerk, of Wroxham, Norfolk. DORO. = Rob. Constable, of Ingham, Norfolk. ANNE. = Fran. Watson, of Pelham, Essex.

Sir HENRY DRURY, of Egerly, knight.

Susan, dau. of Hugh Sukely, of March, Somersetshire.

ELIZ. = John Banks, DRURY. of Lower Shelford, Cambridge.

JANE = Rich. Chetwood, DRURY. Oxfordshire. ANNE = Robert Hartwell, DRURY. of Northamptonshire, Esq;

DRUE DRURY, Esq; only son, born 1588, created a baronet; died 1632.

Anne, dau. of Edward Wallgrave, of Canfield, Essex.

ELIZ. = Sir Tho. Wingfield, of Letheringham; his first wife was dau. of Sir Tho. Gerard.

FRANCES = Sir Robert Botiler, DRURY. of Wotton, Herts. ANNE = Sir John Deane, of DRURY. Maplested, Essex.

ELIZ. = William Harborn, of St. Olaves.

Sir ANT. DRURY, knight.

Bridget, dau. of John Spillman, of Narborough.

WILLIAM DRURY, of Gray's Inn, living 1602.

DOROTHY DRURY. ANNE = W. Pleasance, of Brandon Ferry, Norfolk.

Sir DRUE DRURY, knight.

ROGER DRURY.

WILLIAM DRURY. ROBERT DRURY. FRANCES DRURY. MARY DRURY.

Sir DRUE DRURY, knight.

Susan, dau. of Isaac Jones, of London.

WILLIAM DRURY. HENRY DRURY.

WILL. DRURY = Mary Cockain, of London, by whom one son, died 1639.

ANT. DRURY, died S. I. BUS. DRURY, died S. I.

ANNE = Philip Harbord, of Stanninghall.

Charles Needham Viscount Kilmarney.

BRIGET = Sir John Shaw, of Eltham, Kent.

ELIZ. DRURY.

SUSAN DRURY.

DOROTHY DRURY.

HENRY DRURY, gent. son and heir.

ELIZ. D. = Sir Robert Wodehouse, of Whimborough.

CATH. D. = ... Thurgood.

JOANE D. = ... Grey, of Merton, Norfolk.

Elizabeth, dau. and heir of Edward Dunstan, of Walsingham, Suffolk.

Sir ROB. DRURY, knight, died 1713, S. I. aged 78.

Elenor, dau. of Samuel Harbuck, of G. Fraotham.

Diana, dau. of George Viler, of Pinkney-Hall.

DRUE DRURY.

DIANA = Sir William Wake, knight, from whom the present Sir William Wake, knight.

DRURY OF HAWSTED.

(E) NICHOLAS DRURY, = Joane, daughter of
of Saxham in Thurston, Thomas Heath, of
made the first separation, Milden-hall, in
and is buried at Thurston. Suffolk, Esq;

DRURY OF ICKWORTH.

HENRY DRURY = Elizabeth, daughter of
of Hures and Ick- George Eaton, who
worth in Suffolk, had divers children, of
eldest son. whom only Jane remained.

Avys = ROGER DRURY, of Felice, daughter of
Hawsted, Esq; second William Denon of
son and heir after his Besthorpe, Norfolk,
brother, ob. 1500, bur. second wife.
at Hawsted. See p. 50.

= Anne, daughter and coheir
of William Hanningfield,
of Hanningfield, in Lawshall,
Suffolk, third wife, after
John Baynard's death.

DRURY
OF
BESTHORP.

HENRY DRURY,
only son, died be-
fore his father S. I.

THO. HARRY, of = JANE DRURY, only dau.
Ickworth, Esq; bro- of Ickworth, the ma-
ther and heir of Sir nor of Ickworth to the
George, from whom Harrys of Ick-
the Harrys of Ick- worth.
worth.

= Sir William Carew, kn. fourth son of Sir Nicholas,
baron of Hidon, second
husband, d. 1501.

Sir ROBERT DRURY = Anne, eldest daughter of
of Hawsted, kn. son and heir, a privy coun-
sellor to Hen. VII. bur. in St. Mary's in Bury, with the T.

= Anne Lady daughter of Grey, second wife.
CATH. DRURY = Sir Henry Strange, of Hunston, Norf. from whom the Stranges of Hunston.

JOHN DRURY, eldest son, died a youth.

Margaret, dau. = WILLIAM DRURY, and sole heir of of Balthorp, Esq; second son, lived 1491.

DRURY OF EGERLEY.

Sir Rob. DRURY = Elizabeth, sole dau. and heir of Edward Brudenell, Esq;

DRURY OF EGERLEY.

Jane, dau. and = Sir WILLIAM DRURY, of Hawsted, kn. son and heir of Sir W. St. Maure.

Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of Henry Sothell, Esq; attorney-general to Hen. VII. second wife.

George Walgrave, = ANNE DRURY, of Suffolk, Esq; from Sir William Walgrave, of Smallbridge.

Sir Thomas Jermyn, of Rushbrook, from whom Jermyn of Depden, Suffolk.

ELIZ. DRURY = Sir Philip Bottiller, kn. from whom Sir Philip, of Woodhall, Herts.

BRIDGET DRURY = Sir John Jerningham, of Colsey, Norf.

URSULA DRURY = Sir Giles Allington.

Sir Rob. DRURY = Elizabeth, sole dau. and heir of Edward Brudenell, Esq;

Sir Rob. DRURY = Elizabeth, sole dau. and heir of Edward Brudenell, Esq;

ROBERT DRURY, Esq; eldest son, died before his father.

Audrey, dau. of Richard Rich, Lord Chamberlain of England, temp. Hen. VIII. and sister of Robert Lord Rich.

ANNE = Sir C. Heydon, of Baconthorpe, Norfolk.

MARY = Sir Rich. Corbet, of Suffolk, kn. afterwards to John Terrell, of Gipping, Esq;

HENRY DRURY = Elizabeth, only dau. of Lawshall, in Suffolk, Esq; second son.

DOROTHY DRURY = Robert Rookwood, of Coldham-hall, in Suffolk, Esq;

FRANCES DRURY = James Hubbard, of Haleshall, in Norfolk, Esq;

BRIDGET DRURY = Henry Yelverton, of Rougham, in Norfolk, Esq;

ELIZ. DRURY = Sir Rob. DRURY, of Rougham, in Suffolk.

HENRY DRURY, twine with Sir W. second son, and ROBERT 4th son, both died S. I.

MARY DRURY = Robert Russell.

THOMAS DRURY, born third son, now second, living 1602.

ELIZ. DRURY = ... Grey, secondly to Nic. Myne of Wallingham, Norfolk.

BRIDGET DRURY = Richard Zouch, of Piton, Wilts.

Sir WILLIAM DRURY = Elizabeth, dau. of of Hawsted, twine son; and heir, slain in France by Sir John Borough, kn. 1589.

ETHELDEGO DRURY = George Parker, of Whepfled, Suffolk, gent.

SUSAN DRURY = Robert Balfole.

WINIFRID DRURY = Edward Markham.

ANNE DRURY = John Thornton of Soham, Camb.

DOROTHY DRURY = Edward Barnes, of Soham, Camb.

SUSAN DRURY.

CHARLES DRURY, Esq; second son, slain in the battle fought near unto Newport in Flanders.

Sir ROBERT DRURY = Anne, dau. of Sir of Hawsted kn. eldest son; died 1618, buried at Hawsted. See p. 55.

FRANCES DRURY = Sir Nicholas, son of Nicholas Clifford, Esq; second brother of Clifford of Kent. No issue. Her second husband was Sir William Wray, of Lincolnshire, kn.

ELIZABETH DRURY = William Cecil, Esq; son and heir of Thomas Earl of Exeter. She was his second wife: died 1553, aged 80: buried at Clerkenwell.

DIANA DRURY = Sir Edward Cecil, created Viscount Wimbledon, a younger brother of her sister's husband: she was his second wife.

DIANA DRURY = Sir Edward Cecil, created Viscount Wimbledon, a younger brother of her sister's husband: she was his second wife.

DOROTHY DRURY, died an infant.

ELIZABETH DRURY, died 1610, aged 14, buried at Hawsted. See p. 53.

(E) This Nicholas, the 6th of Nicholas, the first of the partition, (from whom the Hoofe of Hawsted descended) after the decease of his father and mother, continued in Thurston, in Saxham's ancient Place, which his mother, being the heire, conveyed with other lands to him and his heirs, whereby it was called Drury's. He and Heath, going with John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, in the enterprize for Spain, took up their crosses, which ever knights have continued in their several armies. He and his wife were buried in Thurston church, in a chapel opposite to his father, with the T in his armes, in sundry places of the chapel and church, in which chapel the monuments and armes of him and his ancestors were preserved with a religious care. See the end of note A. The Spaniards mentioned above, was in 1386: he must therefore have been then a very young man; and his son ROGER very old, when he died, in 1400. Why the adventurers in that expedition took up their crosses, I cannot say; it does not appear to have had any religious motive, being undertaken by the duke to make good his claim to the crown of Castile.

DRURY of ROUGHAM.

(B.) Sir ROGER DRURY, knt. eldest son removed from Thurston to Rougham, a contiguous village, and passed his last will 8 Hen. V. Margery, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Naunton of Clavent in Rougham, married about 10 Ric. II. and died in 1405.

DRURY of WETHERDEN.

JOHN DRURY of Wetherden, third son, on whom his father entailed his lands 7 Ric. II. had a son, ROGER, to whom Sir Roger devised lands in Tostock 8 Hen. V.

(B.) This Sir ROGER and his lady are buried at the north east corner of Rougham church, under a flat stone, adorned with their figures in brass, about four feet high. The inscription is,
*Hic jacet Dns Rogus Drury Miles, qui obiit die Mens.
 Anno Domini M^oCCCC^o, et Margeria Cr^o t^o que obiit iij die
 Mens Septem^o Anno Domini M^oCCCCV^o. quorum animas . . .*

This, I believe, is now the most ancient monument of the DRURYS that can be ascertained; and its preservation (as of many others) is owing to a pew having been built over it. If pews, as Weaver complains, hide many monuments of the dead, they save them also from destruction.

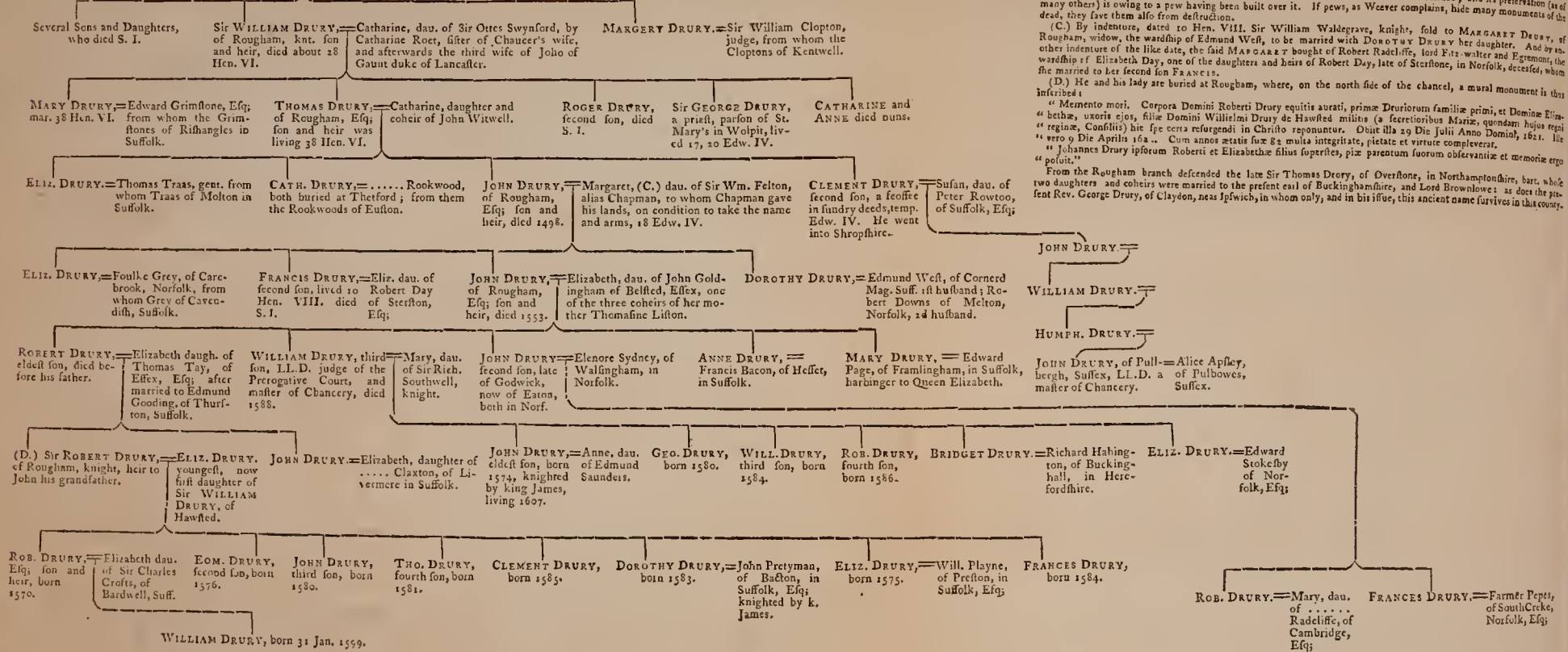
(C.) By indenture, dated to Hen. VIII. Sir William Waldegrave, knight, sold to MARGARET DRURY, of Rougham, widow, the wardship of Edmund West, to be married with DOBOTHY DRURY her daughter. And by another indenture of the like date, the said MARGARET bought of Robert Radcliffe, lord Fitz-walter and Egremont, the wardship of Elizabeth Day, one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Day, late of Scirstone, in Norfolk, deceased, whom she married to her second son FRANCIS.

(D.) He and his lady are buried at Rougham, where, on the north side of the chancel, a mural monument is thus inscribed:

"Memento mori. Corpora Domini Roberti Drury equitis aurati, primæ Druriorum familie primi, et Domine Eliæ, uxoris ejus, filie Domini Willielmi Drury de Hawsted militis (a secretoribus Maris, quendam hujus regni regine, Confilii) hic spe certa resurgendi in Christo reponuntur. Obiit illa 29 Die Julii Anno Domini, 1621. Ille vero 9 Die Aprilis 1622. Cum annos ætatis suæ 62 multa integritate, pietate et virtute compleverat.
"Johannes Drury ipsorum Roberti et Elizabethæ filius superstites, piz parentum suorum observantiz et memoriz ergo posuit."

From the Rougham branch descended the late Sir Thomas Drury, of Overstone, in Northamptonshire, barr. who had two daughters and coheirs were married to the present earl of Buckinghamshire, and Lord Brownlowe: as does the present Rev. George Drury, of Claydon, near Ipswich, in whom only, and in his issue, this ancient name survives in this county.

To face p. 115.



The GENEALOGIE, PEDIGRE, and DESCENTE, of the ancient Familie of the Surname of DRURY.



DRURY, a Norman gentleman, came in with William the Conqueror.

JOHN DRURY, Esquire, sonne of the Norman, was of Thurston, near Bury, in Suffolk.

JOHN DRURY, Esquire, sonne of John, was of Thurston. Approved by sundry deeds without date.

HENRY DRURY, Esquire, sonne and heire of John, was of Thurston, as appeareth by dedes sans date.

JOHN DRURY, Esquire, sonne and heire of Henry, is in sundry dedes, sans date, called *John of Thurston*.

The right worshipful and most plentiful family of the Drurys, descended from a gentleman of that name, who, as in the Roll of Battail Abbey appeareth, came from Normandy with King William the Conqueror, anno mxcvi. in which dukedom there is remaining, at this day, a place so called, and sundry of the surname. The offspring and issue of this Norman gentleman hath greatly encreased and multiplied, and most prosperously continued unto this time, 1602, being divided and spread by many branches, and settled houses of good revenue and estimation, in sundry counties of the realm. Part of which, with their issue and matches expressed, and arms depicted, together with certain collaterals, and hereditable houses with whom they joined, are faithfully, particularly, and carefully delivered; in which the travail and endeavours of Thomas Drury, of the Inner Temple, Gent. fourth son of Sir Robert Drury, of Rougham, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. hath been very great, as well in searching and perusing divers records, evidences, notes, pedigrees, and monuments, approving the true descent of this family; as also in being the occasion, that this pedigree hath been reduced into the method following, as appertaining, in the first place, to his said father, the eldest house of the whole family, which hath continued many years in good reputation, replenished with knights and esquires, and greatly honoured with soldiers of notable name and memory.

Havise, daug. of Richard Greene, (called at Greene) of Barkway near London.

HENRY DRURY, Esquire, sonne and heire of John, was called *Henry of Thurston*.
Sesile, dau. of John Rennie, of Thurston. d. S. I.

ROGER DRURY, second sonne. d. S. I.

JOHN DRURY, Esquire, sonne and heire of Henry, lived 19, 20, 23 Edw. I.

Amable daug. of Thomas Newton.

NIGEL DRURY, second sonne, was sheriff of London 1 Edward I.

Sir ROGER DRURY, a priest, third sonne, parson of Bradfield, Suffolk, had the manor thereof, which continued with Drury till 1601.

MAUD DRURY, eldest daughter, died unmarried.

ALICE DRURY, married to William Sweeting of Suffolk, Esq.

(A.) NICHOLAS DRURY, of Thurston, Esquire, lived 13 Edw. III. passed his will 7 Ric. II. and was buried at Thurston, without the Tau.

Joan, daughter and heire of Sir Simon Saxham of Thurston.

Sir ROGER DRURY, second sonne, a priest, parson of Becketon, temp. Edw. III.

DRURY of ROUGHAM.

DRURY of WETHERDEN.

DRURY of HAWSTED.

(A.) This NICHOLAS, by his will, dated at Rougham, 7 Ric. II. entailed his lands to Sir ROGER, his eldest son, and his heirs male; the remainder to NICHOLAS, his second son, in tail; the remainder to JOHN, his third son, in tail; and for default of such issue of his sons, to be sold and given in charitable uses. He and his wife, with sundry of his ancestors, were buried in Thurston church, in a chapel built by the DRURYS, whose purtrators and arms are remaining without the T. This was in 1602. There is not now, 1784, a single memorial of the family remaining there, except two elutchons in glass, one with, and the other without, the T, in the east window of the north isle; and a third in the roof of the fourth isle; beneath which is a flat stone robbed of its brasses, probably for one of this family. This is a proof, among many others, how much more fatal to ecclesiastical antiquities the reformers of the 16th century were than those of the 16th.

Sir Thomas, early in this century, sold it to John More, alias Mould, esquire, whose descendants still possess it.

A younger branch of the Cloptons had for some time been seated at Lyfton, in Essex, about two miles off, where they continued till *Poley Clopton*, M. D. a bachelor, left that estate to his only sister, married to Edward Crispe, of Bury, esq. They fold it to Wm. Campbell, esq; who now resides there.

The name, I believe, became extinct by the death of Dr. Poley Clopton, in 1730, who left the chief part of his estate for the founding an hospital at Bury, for six old men and six old women. His sister died without issue: her niece Elizabeth Clopton was married, in 1746, to the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Affleck, of Dalham, in this county, who died in 1763; Hannah, another, was married to Martin Folkes, esq; of Chevely in Cambridgeshire; and the issue of those two matches are the representatives of this ancient, and respectable, family.

DRURY.

Having thus traced the lords of the two manors to the extinction of their property in this village, I shall now give some account of the *Drurys*, in whom both of them were first united. This family came into England at the conquest; immediately after which, they were seated at Thurston, in this neighbourhood, where they continued till Sir *Roger Drury* (who died in 1418) removed to Rougham; and *Roger Drury* (who died in 1500) became seated here. Their pedigree is here given from the beautiful original in the possession of Sir William Wake, bart. one of the representatives of this family, and whose kindness in the loan of it, I seize with pleasure this occasion of acknowledging. Mr. Blomefield mentions it; but says, he had no opportunity of making extracts from it¹.

¹ Hist. Norfolk, V. I. p. 185.

This Roger, by the name of Roger Drury, of Hawsted, esq; became possessed of the manor of Bokenham's, 3 Edw. IV. it being then assigned him by William Colman, to whom it had been released by John Marshall, who, as we have seen before, had been estated therein by John Bokenham, and Alice his wife. He died probably not long before his will was proved, which was on 22 March, 1500, in the chapel of St. Leonard, near Norwich. He must have reached a great age, as his father is said to have attended John of Gaunt in his expedition into Spain, in 1386.

The will itself is dated 20 Jan. 1493; and at that time he seemed doubtful of the place of his sepulture, which, was afterwards certainly in this church; to which he was yet very penurious, bequeathing it only the contingency of a sermon once a year for ten years: perhaps he was the less liberal, as the advowson was not yet in his family. The will is extant in the registry of the bishop of Norwich, and contains so many remarkable particulars as to be worth preserving.

In Dei nomine, Amen. I Roger Drury, of Hawsted, in the com. of Suffolk, esquer, beyng in hole mende, and beleyving as God and the church wuld I shuld¹, the xx day of January, in the year of our Lord God mcccc and lxxxvij, make my testament in this wyse. Fyrst I bequeth my soule to Almyghty God, and to our Lady Seint Mary, and to all the Company of Hevyn; my body to be buried in suche place wher I trust in God to assigne at the tyme of my dethe. Also I will that myn executors receyve my detts, and pay my detts: and if any wronge have I do², as God defend, to any person or persons, duly provid and examyned be my said executors, I will they be restored. Also I will that if it please the abbot of Bury, and his convent, to kepe a deryge for me in the quere, and masse of requiem on the next day at the hey aultar, because it pleased them to make me a brother³ of their chapter, I will that the said abbot have xxs. the prior vjs. viijd. the

¹ Notice has been before taken of this profession of his orthodoxy. See p. 671.

² This provision is not unfrequent in old wills, and marks an age when the great were both willing to oppress their inferiors, and able to do it with impunity. When death approached, they felt remorse of conscience, and enjoined their executors to redress injuries, of which none could be such competent judges as those that had committed them. The present testator, by the expression "as God defend" (that is, forbid), implies his hope that he had not committed any: but how can a man wrong another without knowing it, or without the other's complaining to him if he dares?

³ Persons of the first rank were desirous of becoming brethren of religious societies; for they were to participate in the merits of their prayers and other worthy actions, while living; and to be prayed

the sexten, iij s. iiij d. the selerer, iij s. iiij d. the chantor, iij s. iiij d. and every other monke preste, xx d. and they that be no prestes, xij d. apce.; and this I will immediately be doon after my deceasse, as sone as it may. Also I bequeth to Anne Bassett, the daughter of John Bassett and Elizabeth his wife, xl s. to her maryage. Also I bequeth to Mr. Thomas Coote, parson of Hawsted, for my tythes not full content in tymes past, xx s. Also I bequeth to the hey auter of the churches of Hartest, Somerton, and Whested, to iche of them, vj s. viij d. Also I bequeth to the reparation of the church of Onhows, wher I am patron, xl s. Also to the ij houses of Freres of Thetford, to iche of them for a deryge, and a masse, xij s. iiij d. To the nunnes of the same towne, xx s. in lyke wyse to the Freres of Sudbury, xij s. iiij d. in lyke wyse to the Freres of Clare, xiiij s. iiij d. lyke wise to the white Freres of Cawmbrege, iij s. iiij d. Also I bequeth to Ric. Jerveys, xij s. iiij d. to Agnes his wyfe, iij s. iiij d. to Willm. Hyndey, vj s. viij d. to Henry Fynche, iij s. iiij d. to Belamy, iij s. iiij d. to Nunne, xx d. to Roger Alred, iij s. iiij d. to Elizabeth Drury, my servant and kyneswoman¹, x marks, wher Roberd my sonne hath in his kepyng. Also I will, and specyally desyer, my said executors, and John Bassett, to take heed to the yerly payment of xs. by yer of annuitye, which George Nunne payth, and must pay, during the terme of xxxvij yers, from Mychelmas last paste, which was the ix yer of kyng Henry the vij, as by the dedys of the said annuitye more playnlye apperyth: the which xs. I will be spent in red herynge, yerly, in Lenton, amonge the inhabitants of Whested, sune more, and sune lesse, as povertie requireth: and to be bought and delyvered by the hands of the said John Bassett, during his life, and after his deceasse, by the hands of suche on as shall be named by myn executors. Also I will, that Anne my wyfe have all such stuff of household, utensiles, plate, and jewels, with the booke [books] that wer her or [before] I maryed, withought any interruption, or trobill. And I will that she have of my plate, a gilt pece . . . with a base foote, which weyeth xxij unc. A standyng pece white and gilt, the which weyeth xxvij unc. myn old silver bason with the Drury's armes departed², which weyeth xxxvij unc. also my gilt ewer³, the which weyeth xvij unc. Also I will that she have my chased pece with myn armys in the botom, the which weyeth xij unc. because she hath ij peces of the same sute. Also I will that she have my playne flat pece, with a gilt knoppe, which weyeth xvj unc. Also I will that she

prayed for by them when dead. When this Roger was admitted into the fraternity he mentions, I know not; but in 1440, his elder brother Henry, and Elizabeth his wife, with Humphrey earl of Bucks, his countess, and two sons, Henry de Bourcher earl of Ewe, and his son, Anne de Vere, a daughter of the earl of Oxford, and several others, received this favour; when they gave the monastery a grand entertainment, besides two rich copes with all that belonged to them. *Registrum Curteys*. MSS. B.

¹ The relations of persons of rank and fortune sometimes waited upon them in the capacity of servants. The earl of Northumberland, about this period, was served by his second son, as carver, by his third, as sewer. *Household Book*. See also the Dissertation prefixed to the 3d volume of Mr. Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*, p. 75.

² Quartered. He bequeaths another bason with his whole arms.

³ When Gremio was boasting of the finery he could bestow upon his wife, he says;

my house
Is richly furnished with plate and gold,
Basons and ewers, to lave her dainty hands.

Taming of a Shrew. A. II.

have

have my powder-box ¹, which weyeth vij unc. Also I will that she have my primer ² clothed with purpill damaske; and my boke clothed with red leather, in which boke is the masse of Jhu. Also I will that she have my white counterpeynt ³, which hath myn armys; my greene coverlyght ⁴ wrought with white coton, my payer of fustians ⁵, my hoole chamber ⁶ that I ly in, my ij bedds in my maidons chamber hoole, with the change of shets longyng to all the said chambers. Also I will that she have of myn other shets and napery such parte as she thynkyth necessary for her withoutought contradiçion. Also I will that Roberd my sone have my bocks of Latyn lying in my chapell or longing thereto, the day of the making of this my testament, except the bocks before except. Also I will that he have my ij vestments, on of cloth of golde, the other of red fylk, with ij corporases ⁷, the ton lyke to the vestment of golde, the tother blacke velvet, with all the auter clothes, frunteleys ⁸, and hangyngs concernyng to the said chapell. Also I will that he have to the said chapell my gilt chaleys, weying xx unc. my ij standyng candlestykkes of xxij unc. my ij cruets ⁹ gilt and white xx unc. Also I will that he have my silver balon with myn hoole armys, and the white ewer thereto, the which weyeth $\frac{xx}{iii}$ and xj unc. Also I will that he have my chafyng chafor of silver, which weyeth xxvij unc. Also I will that he have the xij sponys, the which are dayly in the botery, with the square peynts, which weyen xij unc. di et quart. Summa $\frac{xx}{viii}$ and xij unc. di et quart. Also I will that the said Roberd have my gret cownterpeynt with the boufers ¹⁰ armys, and my payer of stamyns ¹¹. Also I will that Anne the wyfe of the said Roberd my sone have the choyse of my two

¹ Powder, originally employed to clean the hair, was not, I believe, used as an ornament, till after the middle of the last century. This powder-box was probably for perfumed powder, which was of early use, particularly for the cloaths. In a copy of a wardrobe account, 9 Eliz. in the possession of the ducheis dowager of Portland, occur 6 lb. of sweet powder used for the queen's robes, at 13 s. 4 d. a pound.

² The primer contained a collection of prayers, psalms, hymns, &c. in Latin and English; retained, with alteration, after the Reformation. Brit. Topog. II. p. 323.

³ Now called counterpane. An ornamental covering for the bed.

⁴ Couvre lit, Fr. now commonly called a quilt; a name not unknown formerly.

⁵ Blankets made of fustian. So in Chaucer, a great man, comforting his daughter, who was become melancholy, promises her, among other luxuries and elegances,

Your blankets shall be of fustayne.

⁶ The whole furniture of my chamber.

⁷ The *Corporas* was the consecrated host, and the case in which it was deposited was called the *Corporas Case*, and sometimes only the *Corporas*. So in Blomefield's Hist. Norf. (where by the bye, more information relative to ancient manners and customs may be collected, than in perhaps all the other county histories put together); a case of red velvet on one side, for the *Corporase* to be put in. V. II. p. 513. *Corporas Case* of blew cloth of gold tissue, with the *Corporase therein reavy halloved*. 639. Sometimes a cloth or covering was laid over this case; as, a *Corporas Kercher*, with the case of white damask, wrought with branches of gold, &c. 678. Two *Corporas Capps* (Capfæ, or Cases) one without a *Cerchief*. Hist. Dunwich, p. 158.

⁸ Cloths for the front of the altar, more ornamented than the other parts; as they often are at present.

⁹ These stood on the altar, and contained water, and wine.

¹⁰ Bourchers.

¹¹ Blankets made of wool. *Etamine*, sorte d'étoffe légère qui est faite comme la toile, avec de la laine sèche et dégraisée avec du savon noir. Richlet. *Stamen* Petticoat, with two guards. Eastward Hoe, printed 1605.

maſers ¹. And I will that Margaret the wyfe of my ſone William have the tother maſer. The on maſer with the civer ſilver gilt, weyeth xvj unc. and the tother with the peynted civer and the gilt knoppe, weyeth xvj unc. Alſo I will that Anne the daughter of the ſaid Roberd have my primer clothed in bawdekyn ². Alſo I will that William my ſone have my ij ³ Englyſhe bocks, called Bochas, of Lydgat's ⁴ making. Alſo I will that the ſaid William have on of my fedyrbedds, with a traverſin ⁵ of the ſame ſute, lying in the chapell chamber. Alſo I will that Anne my wyfe have of my coſers and cheſts, ſuch as ſhe thynketh ſhall be neceſſary for her. The reſidue of my ſtuff of houſhold in the keeping of the ſaid Roberd and Anne his wyfe, at the tyme of my dethe, except afore except, and except my plate not bequethen, I will that the ſaid Roberd my ſonne have. Alſo I will that William my ſone have all ſuche ſhepe as I have at geyſt ⁶ at my dethe. The ſume of this my teſtament, legat. in money, as it is above wretyn, drawith xxvj l. xij s. iiij d. beſide the x marke aſſigned to Elizabeth Drury, the which x marke Roberd my ſone hath in keeping. Item, I will that c marke, the which my ſone Roberd hath of myn in keeping, in money and in plate, goe to the fyndyn of a ſcoler of Devenyte in Cawnbreyge ⁷ for x yer, gevyng him x marke yerly, if he will preche ones in the yer, during the x yer at Bury, and ones at Hawtſed: and if he will not preche, then I will that he have but viij marke by the yer. Alſo I will that Katrine, Jane, and Anne, the daughters of my ſaid ſone William, have cl. which is in the keping of the ſaid William, to ther maryage; that is to ſey, iche of them L marke: and if any of the iij ſuſters dye, I will that her L marke be departed ⁸ betwyn the toder ij ſuſters; and if any of the ij ſuſters intende to be a

¹ Theſe maſers have been thought by Du Cange and others, to have been bowls or cups, made of ſome precious materials. Some have thought, that they were made of maple; ſometimes at leaſt they were made of that wood, according to Spenser, who ſpeaks of

A mazer ywrought of the maple-ware.

Minſhew ſays, they were made of the roots of that tree, which are remarkable for their beautiful veins. Perhaps they were made of any wood, which, when turned and poliſhed, ſhewed an elegant and variegated ſurface. Langham, in his Garden of Health, printed in 1597, mentions the medicinal virtue of the gum of the *mazer* or *wild cherry-tree*. p. 136. They were ſet or mounted with ſilver, as we often ſee cocoa nut-ſhells at preſent. Among Cardinal Wolley's plate was a great maſer, and four ſmall maſers, and a cover of wood. Gutche's Coll. Cur. II. p. 338. A curious maſer is engraven, and deſcribed, in Gent. Mag. 1784. p. 257. 349.

² God breccade. The richeſt cloth.

³ About the year 1360, Eocaccio wrote a Latin hiſtory, in ten books, called, de Caſibus Virorum et Feminarum illuſtrium. It was ſoon afterwards tranſlated into French, by one Laurence, a French eccleſiaſtic. This tranſlation was the original of Lydgate's Poem, which conſiſts of 9 books; and in the earlieſt edition, printed at London, without date, in the reign of Henry VIII. is thus entitled, "The Tragedies gathered by Jhon Bochas, of ſuch princes as fell from theyr eſtates, through the mutabilitie of fortune; ſince the creation of Adam until his time, &c. tranſlated into Engliſh by Jhon Lydgate, monke of Bury." Warton's Hiſt. Engliſh Poetry II. p. 61, 2.

This was the book bequeathed; and being yet in MS. was certainly a valuable legacy. There were probably ſeveral copies of this work in this neighbourhood.

⁴ This word occurs in the Royal Wiſis, p. 7., and means a *Beſſer*, which lies *acroſs*.

⁵ Theſe are now called, *Joiſt* Cattle; and are the cattle of other people taken to paſture at ſo much a week or month. Theſe in queſtion, could not be ſuch; they were perhaps ſuch as were fat, and fit for ſlaughter. Or did he happen to have any of his own at *Geyſt*, at this time?

⁶ How much our anceſtors attended to this object, the numberleſs exhibitions, ſtill exiſting in our univerſities, are a proof. See alſo Kennett's Paroch. Antiq. p. 214, 15.

⁷ Divided. So in the old ſervice of matrimony, "till Death us *depar*te."

woman of religion ¹, than I will that she have x marke, the day of her profession, the residue to be departed betwyn the tother ij susters; and if ij of them dye or they be maryed, than I will that she that survyveth, hath c marke ² of the said cl. and the L marke residue I will be disposed by the discrecon of my said sone William, my sone Roberd, and Katrine my doughter, to the profyte of his other children. And if all the ij susters dyen, then I will the said cl. be disposed of the discrecon of my said sone William, Roberd, and the said Katrine, among his other children, as the case shall require. The which cl. I will my sone William have in kepyng tyll the said doughters be maryed. And if the said William dye, or they be maryed, than I will my sone Roberd have the cl. in kepyng tyll the said doughters be maryed. And for the performance of this my testament and last will of my meveable goods ³, I make myn executors the said Roberd my sone, and William my sone.

He was succeeded by his eldest son *Robert*, so often mentioned in his will; who in a mortgage ⁴ made to him of a messuage and two crofts, in *Pynford Street*, in this village, 1 Henry VII. was called *Robert Drury*, of *Hawsted*, Esq. One of his first acts after his coming to his inheritance, seems to have been the procuring from the pope a licence for the chapel in his house; which yet was certainly in use before, as his father left it so handsomely furnished, at his death. This licence bears date the 7th of the calends of July, 10 pope Alexander VI. which is 25 June, 1501, and is as follows:

Julianus miseratione divina episcopus Ostiensis, dilecto in Christo Roberto Drury nobili Norwicensis dioceseos, salutem in Domino. Ex parte tua fuit propositum coram nobis, quod, cum quedam capella in manerio tuo de Halstede dicte dioceseos quasi per unum miliare vel circa a parochiali ecclesia de Halstede distet, adeo quod propter hujusmodi distantiam, hiemali et aliis temporibus anni, propter nives, glacies, imbres et inundationes aquarum, et viarum discrimina quibus illa regio

¹ If one became a nun, she was to have x marke (or vjl. xijjs. iiij d.) the day she took the veil. This, I suppose, was the usual sum which religious societies at that time received, for the maintenance of a young woman during her life. One of them was a nun at Brusyard in this county.

² So at all events, no one was to have more than c. marke (or lxxvj l. xijjs. iiij d.) which was doubtless thought an ample fortune for a gentleman's daughter.

³ He says meveable (moveable) goods; for a man could not dispose of his lands till 32 Henry VIII. which is the reason that we find the testators before that time, so busily employed in disposing of their personal effects, and totally silent about entailing or selling their manors, &c.

⁴ The deed is indented at top, and on the left side; the indentures being marked with large dimidiated capital letters; a custom frequent in this, and the reign of Edward IV.

habundat;

habundat; pro missis et aliis divinis officiis audiendis, tu et uxor tua, ac heredes et successores, et familiares tui, ac alii pro tempore declinantes, presertim dominicis et aliis festivis diebus, prout tenemini, dictam parochialem ecclesiam commode, prout tu et uxor tua, ac heredes et successores, ac familiares predicti velletis, accedere non potestis, desideratis in dicta capella in manerio predicto, que nondum consecrata existit, per presbyterum ydoneum secularem vel regularem, pro tempore deputandum, missas et alia divina officia celebrari facere, et ea audire, ac Eucharistiam et quecumque alia sacramenta et sacramentalia ecclesiastica, quotiens fuerit opportunum, ab eodem presbytero recipere, quod vobis minime permittitur absque sedis apostolice dispensatione et licentia speciali; quare supplicari fecisti humiliter tibi et uxori ac heredibus et successoribus et familiaribus tuis predictis in perpetuum super hiis per sedis predictæ clementiam provideri. Nos igitur attendentes, quod in hiis que ad divinum cultum pertinent favorabiles esse debemus et benigni, tuisque in hac parte supplicationibus inclinati; auctoritate domini pape, cujus penitencie curam gerimus, et de ejus speciali mandato super hoc *vive vocis oraculo* nobis facto, ut per quemcumque presbyterum ydoneum secularem vel regularem, per te et heredes tuos ac successores predictos deputandum, cum altari portabili, et aliis rebus ad hoc necessariis et opportunis adhibitis, vestri ordinarii et loci predicti rectoris aut presbyteri parochiani licentia minime requisita, missas et alia divina officia, dominicis et aliis festivis ac profestis diebus prout videbitur, celebrari facere et ea audire, ac eucharistiam et quecumque alia sacramenta et sacramentalia ecclesiastica ab eodem (festo paschali duntaxat excepto) libere et licite recipere possitis et valeatis; jure tamen parochialis ecclesie in omnibus semper salvo, et sine alicujus juris prejudicio, tibi ac heredibus et successoribus utriusque sexus ac presbytero predicto (veris existentibus supradictis), tenore presentium liberam concedimus facultatem; ac tecum et heredibus et successoribus ac presbytero prefatis super hiis dispensamus in perpetuum, constitutionibus apostolicis ac provincialibus, et synodalibus conciliis editis generalibus vel specialibus, nec non Ottonis et Octoboni olim in regno Anglie apostolice sedis legatorum, ceterisque contrariis non obstantibus quibuscumque. Datum Rome apud sanctum Petrum sub sigillo officii penitencie vij kal. Julii, pontificatus domini Alexandri pape vj anno decimo.

Appendant to the above, by a strong woven cord, is a thin seal, representing I believe (for the impression is rather obscure) a person seated under a Gothic canopy, and holding a child; beneath is an escutcheon with two keys in saltire, surmounted by a triple crown, circumscribed, SIGILLUM OFICII SACRE PENITENCIARIE AP'LICE. It is of white wax, incrusted on the side of the impression with a thin coat of red. A sharp oval, $2 \frac{1}{2}$ by $1 \frac{3}{4}$ inches, secured in a tin case by the cord before-men-

R

tioned

tioned passing through its back and the case, and tied to the deed.

The above is transcribed, as not being in the common form ; for these licences were not generally granted by the pope, but by the bishop of the diocese, who did not presume to grant these domestic chapels such privileges, and make them so nearly independent of the parish church, as his holiness did. The general requisites for granting these licences were, that the person should be a man of rank and consequence (*nobilis*), an invalid, or living at a distance from the church : the last of which circumstances is, in the present instance, aggravated by the badness of the roads, which is described with all the wordy parade of a modern conveyancer.

The portable or moveable altar granted in the above licence was so called to distinguish it from the larger and more solid one of masonry : and at this perhaps masses might be celebrated in any apartment in the house. Thus Sir John Bardolf and his wife had a licence from the pope, in 1353, to have a portable altar, upon which a proper priest might, in a suitable place, in their presence, celebrate masses, and other divine offices ¹. They had sometimes very distinguished privileges annexed to them. Thus Baldwin, abbot of Bury, in the time of the Conqueror, brought one of them of porphyry from Rome, well furnished with reliques, and at which, as long as the convent preserved it entire, masses might be celebrated, though the whole kingdom lay under an interdict, unless the pope interdicted that by name ².

My friend Mr. Fenn, of Dereham, has in his possession one of these implements. It belonged formerly to Mr. Thomas Martin, who esteemed it a singular curiosity. It is made of

¹ Hist. Norf. Vol. IV. p. 210.

² Battely's Antiq. Bur. p. 48.

wood, in the shape of a reading desk; $16\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, 18 wide, and 11 deep. The front part is of box, carved in high relief with the trailing branches of the vine. The sides are of oak, on the upper parts of which are sculptured the branches of the fig tree; and lower down, the emblems of the Evangelists, two on each side. The whole is coloured and gilt upon a white incrustation. The inclining part at top opens; and the front occasionally falls down: upon this latter, I suppose, were placed the consecrated elements, while the book rested on the upper part. Within are drawers, and niches, for the host, reliques, &c. See an engraving of this shrine in plate IV.

A few years after his father's death, namely, 20 Henry VII. Sir Robert made, as we have seen, the desirable purchase of the principal manor; and by afterwards industriously buying every little parcel of land that could be procured, became the proprietor of almost the whole village. And as a specimen of the concise manner in which conveyances were then sometimes made, the following is subjoined:

This bill witnesseth, That I Robert Gippes, of Cowlinge, in the county of Suffolk, Husbandman, knowlege me by these presents to have solde unto Sir Robert Drury, knight, half of a messuage, and of five acres of land and oon half, and a rode of medow and pasture lyeing and situate in Hawstede, to hym and to his heires for ever, for five pounds of lawfull money, the whiche five pounds I knowlege me to have receyved; and the seid Sir Robert, his executors and assignes thereof, and of every parcel of the same, I acquit and discharge for ever. In witnesse whereof to this bill I have set my seale, the vj day of January, the vij yer of king Henry the VIIIth.

Sir Robert was privy counsellor to Henry VII. and 1 Henry VIII. procured licence to impark 2000 acres of land, and 500 of wood, in Hawsted, Whepsted, and Horningtheath. He died, I suppose, soon after 24 Henry VIII. for that year, he and Thomas Bacon, gentleman, and Roger Sturgeon, enfeoffed Sir Robert Norwich, chief justice of the King's Bench, and several

others, in his manor, &c. of Hawsted, for the purpose of fulfilling and executing his last will. From his shaking hand, he was then probably old. His seal of red wax is a small antique. The deed is indented, without letters at the edge. He was buried in St. Mary's church at Bury, under a large altar monument of stone, which is beneath the last arch of the chancel towards the east, on the south side. Whoever attributes this to a Roger Drury, who died in 1472, and Agnes his wife, who died in 1445; of both of whom the pedigree is silent. But the woman's head-dress is of a later period; and the whole is evidently of the same date as that opposite to it, for Sir William Carew, who died in 1501, and whose wife in 1525; she was first cousin to Sir Robert: All that remains of any inscription on Sir Robert's monument, is this distich, on the wooden palifades;

Suche as ye be some tyme ware wee,
Suche as wee are, fuche schall ye be.

Sir *William Drury*, his son, suffered a recovery of the manors of Hawsted and Onehouse, 27 Henry VIII. Four years afterwards he procured a grant of the contiguous manor of Whepsted, with the advowson, that had lately belonged to the monastery of St. Edmund. This must have been a capital addition to his possessions. The pedigree makes him marry a daughter of Henry Sothell, attorney general to Henry VII. But no such person appears in Sir William Dugdale's series. Robert Southwell *miles* was made Master of the Rolls, 33 Henry VIII. and his successor appointed 4 Edward VI.

By the grants which he obtained from queen Mary he appears to have been a favourite of that princess: his testamentary disposition of one of them is worth noticing. He had purchased the wardship and marriage of the heir of the Drurys of Rougham,

Rougham, who, he intended, should marry his daughter Elizabeth; but if any disagreement on either side should happen, he does not insist that the marriage should take place; but directs, that his said daughter should, in that case, have the whole advantage that might arise from the wardship and marriage. A singular legacy to the young lady, whom he had destined for his ward's wife. The match of course took place, when the minor was thus thrown into his mistress's power.

He was one of the knights of the shire from 7 Edward VI. to the time of his death, which happened, as we have already seen by his epitaph, 11 Jan. 1557. His will is extant in the registry of the prerogative court of Canterbury^{*}; and needs no apology for its insertion. It is often from these records alone that we can become acquainted with the property, relations, modes of thinking, and several other particulars, of our ancestors.

In the name of God. Amen. I Sir William Drurye, knight, the xxvjth day of December, in the yere of our Lord God a thousande five hundred fiftie and seven, make and ordeyn this my present testament and last will, in manner and fourme following; that is to saye, Firste, I geve and bequeath my soule to Almighty God, our Ladye Sainte Marye, and to all tholly companye of Heaven; and my bodie to be buried within the churche of Hawsted by my first wif, after and accordinge to, my degree, by the discretion of myn executors. And by this my present testament, and lasse will, I revoke, and adnulle, all other willes and testamentis by me before this tyme made: and I will that no personne nor personnes shall take any advantage, profit, or commoditie, by reason of any suche testament, or will, by me at any tyme before this tyme made. And to fulfill this my present testament, and last will, and every thinge that is, or shall be, therein conteyned; I make and ordeyne myn executor, Elizabeth my wif; and I ordeyn, and speciallye desire, Sir Richard Riche knight Lorde Riche, to be a supervisor, to call upon myn executor for the true perfourmance, and execution, of this my present testament, and last will; to aide and helpe her in such things, as shal be requisite and necessarie for the same: and I geve unto him for his paynes and friendship therein, a gilte cuppe with a blue flower in the topp. And I will, that my said wif and all my children, and Bredget Jervis, have every of them a blacke gowne; and every

^{*} The gratification of curiosity is frequently not a little expensive. In the present instance, the previous liberty of examining, the fees of office, and a gratuity to the transcriber, cost one guinea; besides thirteen six-penny stamps upon the three sheets of paper.

of my houſholde ſervants, blacke coates. And I will and require, my ſaide executors to pay my dettis, as ſone as they convenientlie may. Item; I geve and bequeth to Elizabeth my wif fortie pounds worth of my plate, after the rate of vjs. the ounce, and all gilt, and v s. ſilver and parcel ¹ gilt, if it can be convenientlie born, and my dettis being diſcharged and trulie paid. And I geve and bequeth alſo to my ſaide wif, all the reſidew of my plate, to be diſpoſed to my children, and my ſonne Roberte's children; ſo that my dettis may be well and trulie paide of the reſidew of my goods and cattales, and this my preſent teſtament, and laſt will, alſo performed with the ſame reſidew of my goods, and with the yſſues and profittes, rentes and ſervices, of ſuch mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as hereafter be willed, deviſed, and aſſigned, to my ſaid executor, for the terme of certayne years: and ſuch parte of the ſame plate as William Drury, my ſonne Roberte's eldeſt ſonne, ſhall have to be delivered him at his full age. Alſo I geve to my ſaid wif, thirtie payer of good ſheets, fixe featherbedds, and vj mattraſſies, with bolſters for them; of whiche featherbedds, two of them be in myn owne chamber; and I geve unto the ſame Elizabeth my wif, the ſparvers ² and hangings of the ſame two beddes, uſually occupied and hanging over and aboute the ſame two beddes: and alſo the hangings ³ aboute myn owne chamber, and the hangings in the mayden's chamber, where Elizabeth Holt did lye. Alſo I geve unto my ſaid wyf fix pillowes of downe, one truſſing cofer ⁴, and the cofer of walmott tree, and one great ſhipp cofer ⁵; and fix carpet cuſhinnes ⁶, the beſt ſhe will chuſe; and one cuſhinn of ſilke wrought with the nedill; three cuſhinnes of ſattin paned; one carpiit for a cupbord of thoſe whiche were of her owne making. And alſo I will that ſhe ſhall have all her chaines and jewelles, with all her appareill belonging unto her.

¹ Partly gilt. So Shakspeare has, "a pareel-gilt goblet;" and, "a tapſter, parcel-bawd." This partly-gilt plate is called in Sir Roger Drury's will, before recited, "gilt and white."

² A *sparver* ſeems to have been that frame, with its valances, at the top of the bed, to which the curtain rods were faſtened; including perhaps ſometimes the teſtor, or head-piece. A *sparver* of grein and black ſay, with courteyns of the ſame. A *ſperver*, with courtaynes to the ſame, of yellow and greine, from an inventory of furniture, 30 Henry VIII. See Horda Angel Cynnan, III. p. 66, 7. In an inventory, dated 1606, mention is made of a *sparver* of wainſcoat. Perhaps, *Eſp'ver* pur le corps de n're ſeign'r, in Royal Wills, p. 31. may mean a kind of canopy, that was raiſed over the ſepulchre of our Lord, on Good Friday, when the Pix, containing the conſecrated Hoſt, or body of our Lord, was placed on it. See Hiſt. Norf. V. I. p. 517, 18.

³ The old hangings were generally of arras or tapeſtry, ſuſpended from the cornice by tenter-hooks, and eaſily removed.

⁴ A cheſt in which cloaths, bed furniture, &c. were packed up. A *truſſing*-bed was ſuch as could be eaſily packed up, and removed. A cloth ſek horſe that caryeth my lord's *truſſinge bed*, and all things belongynge yt, when he rydes. See the Houſehold Book, p. 359.

⁵ A large ſtrong cheſt, like thoſe uſed by ſailors on ſhip-board. Cofers, or cheſts, were not trifling legacies, being often curiouſly wrought, and of coſtly woods, as cypreſs, &c.

⁶ Cuſhions covered with carpet ſtuff; or do they mean ſuch as were ſometimes laid upon carpets, on the floor? for though ſuch carpets were not commonly uſed, yet perhaps they might be ſometimes. The earl of Monmouth tells us, in his Memoirs, that upon his arrival at court, he found queen Elizabeth *ſitting low upon her cuſhions*, p. 136. She had cuſhions laid for her in the privy chamber, and there ſhe heard ſervice. From that day ſhe grew worſe and worſe: ſhe *remained upon her cuſhions four days and nights* at the leaſt: all about her could not perſuade her to go to bed. p. 138. On her great ſeal, her feet reſt on a cuſhion. In Horda Angel Cynnan, III. pl. 15. a carpet is ſpread on the floor before her.

And

And also I will that my saide wif have the second vestiment ¹ with the albe ²; and all that belongeth to it, for a preest to singe in. And I will that my saide wif shall have the reasonnable wearing and occupying of all other my beddes, sparvers, hanginge for beddes, curtaines, plate, colers, chestes, sheetes, table cloothes, and naprye, and hangings for chambers, and all other hangings whatsoever they be, or shall happen to be, at the tyme of my decease, until such tyme as my heire shall accomplish his full age of xxj years; and then to be left for the furniture of my house at Hawsted, except such as shall hereafter in this my present testament be otherwise devised; so as my dettis be paid and discharged, and other legacies in this my present testament fulfilled. Also I will that the said heire at his full age have my best vestiment, with the albe, and all that belongeth to it, and the best aulter clothe, and all the residew of the vestimentis and aulter clothes, with the stuff in the chapell, except such as I have before bequethed to my said wif. And also I geve unto my said heire, at his full age, all the evidences ³ of myn inheritance, which shall remayne, descend, and come to him, with the boxes wherein the same evidences, or any parcel of them, be. And I geve and bequeth to my said wif two brass potts, two spits, a kettill, and two posnets ⁴; and I bequeth to my said heire, at his full age, all the residew of my brass potts, with the residew of my spitts, with racks of yron to tourne spitts in; two kettills, and a panne, with a garnishe of my best vessill ⁵. And I will that my said wif shall have one other garnishe of my best vessill next that; provided always, and I will, that all suche stuffe of houtholde, plate, goods, and chattailes, as I have afore geven to my saide heire, to be delivered to him at his said full age. And I will, geve, bequeth, and assigne unto my said wif, the mannors of Hawsted Hall and Talmage, otherwise called Buckenham's, with their appurtenances, and all other my landes, tenements, and hereditaments, in Hawsted, Newton, and Sidolmere, which late were my father's Sir Robert Drurye, knight, or any other to his use; to have and to hold the said mannors, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, to my said wif and her assignes, for terme of tenne yeers next, and ymmediatelie following after my decease, to-

¹ The principal vestment; which was a cope made close on both sides, and open only at the top and bottom; so that, when the priest had occasion to use his hands, he took up the garment before. It was often of very rich stuff.

² The albe was not very unlike the surplice; only the sleeves were close at the wrists. It had on it also some pieces of linen, emblematical of the four nails driven into Christ's hands and feet.

³ To judge from those that have come into my hands, few families have been more careful than this of the preservation of the evidences of their estates.

⁴ Little basons or porringers. Chaffing dishes, *posnets*, and such other silver vessels. Lord Bacon. These in question were doubtless of baser metal.

⁵ Garnish of vessel, was a service of pewter, or some other metal, probably gilt, or washed over; for which reason, in the Northumberland Household Book, it is called, a *garnish of counterfeit vessell*. A garnish of it cost xxxvs.; and two of them served a year. In another place, it is called, *rough pewter vessel*; and, what is strange in the family of so opulent a nobleman, an hundred dozen of it were hired by the year, at iiijd. a dozen. When Warham was enthroned archbishop of Canterbury, in 1504, one of the expences of the dinner was, *de conductione 500 garnish. vas. elect.* (pewter) capient. pro le garnish, xd. *Lel. Coll. VI. p. 31—3.* *Counterfeit basons and ewers* are among the articles forbidden to be imported, 4 Edward IV. When old Gremio designed to display the richness and value of his household furniture, he did not disdain mentioning his *pewter* and brass.

Taming of a Shrew, Act II:
wards.

wards the payment of my dettis, and fulfilling this my present testament and last will. And for more suretie that my said dettis and legacies shulde be well and trulye paide and fulfilled, with the yssues, rentes, services, and profitts, coming of the said mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, by the space of tenne yeers, I caused, long before this tyme, attates to be executed of all suche the saide mannors, landes, and tenements, as wer of my late father Sir Robert Drurye, knight, to thuse of me for terme of my life, and tenne years next after my decease, without empechement of waite, as by certain deedes indented, sealed, and signed by me more plainlie it appeareth. I will nevertheless that my daughter, dame Marye Corbett, shall have in ferme the scite of the mannor of Hawsted Hall, with all such pasture ground, and medowe ground, as Roger Hawsted latelie had and occupied with the same, paying yeerlie to my saide wif, during the said tenne yeers, iiii*l.* And I will and geve to Dorothee Drurye my daughter, for thadvancement of her marriage, two hundred pounds ¹, to be paid at her age of xx*ti* yeers. And wheare by my dede, sealed with my seale of armes, and signed with my hande, I have geven and granted to my sonne Henry Drurye, and to his heires, one annuitie or yeerlie rente of xx*ti* marks yeerlie, going out of my manor of Whepstede, mentioned in the same graunte, I will that the same be trulie paide, according to my saide graunte. And also I geve to my saide wif all my other goods and cattalles, whatsoever they be, not in this present testament and last will otherwise geven, bequethed, or assigned, to thintent to perfourme the same, and towards the payment of my said dettis. And I geve unto Bredget Jervis, my saide wif's gentilwoman, vi*l.* xii*s.* iii*d.* sterling, toward thadvancement of her marriage. And I geve unto my sonne Henry Drurye, one good fetherbedd, a bolster, a pillowe of downe, a coverlett, a payr of blanketts, and a payr of sheetes. Also I geve, bequeth, and assigne unto the saide Henry Drurye my sonne, and to theires males of his bodie lawfullie begotten, the reversion, after the decease of Elizabeth my wif, of the mannor of Bradfeelde, with the appurtenances, and of other landes, tenementis, and hereditamentis, which I latelie purchased of lord Willoughby of Perham. And I will also, that my saide sonne Henry shall have yeerlie, during the lif of my saide wif, toward his exhibition ² and living, tenne marks, parcel of the yeerlie rente of nyneteen pounds and odd mony, going out of the mannor of Lawshull, whiche rente the queenes majestie did by her letters patentes, amonge other things, geve to me and my heires. Item, I geve, bequethe, and assigne, to my saide wif, to the perfourmance of this my present testament and last will, the residewe of the yeerlie rente of xix*l.* and certayne odde money, going out of the mannor of Lawshull, whiche our soveraine ladie queen Marye lately gave unto me and myne heires, emongest other things, to have and to hold the saide residewe to my saide wif, for terme of xiiij yeers next after my decease; the remayndre therof, after the same xiiij yeers, to the saide Elizabeth my wife, for terme of her lif; and after her decease, and the same xiiij yeers ended, to remayne to theires males of my bodie lawfullie

¹ About 60 years before, this testator's grandfather thought a hundred marcs were a sufficient fortune for a gentlewoman. And in this will, this lady's sister has two hundred marcs assigned her for her fortune.

² Maintenance. A word still familiar in the universities.

begotten; and for default of such yssue, the remayndre thereof to my right heires for ever. Also I geve to my saide wif all my lands, rentes, and reversions, called Ingeham's, with the Grange called Hencote, and the landes and tenements thereunto belonging, for the terme of xiiij yeers next after my decease, toward the payement of my dettis, and the fulfilling of this my testament and last will. And I geve and bequeth unto every of my housholde servants tenne shillings. And I will that every of my saide servants shall be well and trulie paide and satisfied of and for all suche somes of money as been due unto them for their wages, as also for their liveraies ¹ within one monneth next after my decease; and I will also, that my house be kept at my costes and charge by the space of one monneth after my decease; and that my saide servants, and other of my housholde, shall, at their free will and pleasure, have and take their meate, drinke, and lodgeing, during that monneth. And wheare I have obtayned and bought of the king and queene's majesties, the wardeship and marriage of Robert Drurye, coufyn and heire of John Drurye, late of Rougham in the countie of Suffolk, esquire, deceased, to thintent that marriage shulde be had betwixt hym and Elizabeth my daughter, my mynde, will, purpose and intent is, that the same marriage shulde take effecte: nevertheless, if any disagreement shall happen to be, ether of the partie of the saide Robert Drurye, or on the partie of the saide Elizabeth; I will then that the saide Elizabeth, my daughter, shall have the hole profite and commoditie, that shall or may arise, and growe, by reason of the wardeship, and marriage of the same Robert, or of any other his heire, whiche I ought to have by my saide bargayne, with the king and queene's majesties, the same Robert deceasing within age, and unmarried to my saide daughter. And if it happen the saide Robert Drurye and his brother to decease before marriage, or disagreement, so as she be not advaunced by this gifte; thenne I will that my saide daughter Elizabeth shall have two hundred marks for thadvancement of her marriage. And I pray, will, and desire my saide wif, according to such motion as I have made unto her, to assure unto Henry Drurye, Thomas Drurye, and Robert Drurye, sonnes of my saide sonne Robert Drurye deceased, the manor of Hawcombye, with thappurtenances, in the countie of Lincoln, to have and to holde to them in reversion, after her decease, and to theires males severallie of their bodies lawfullie begotten, toward thadvancement and preferment of their livinge. And also her to see to the bringing up of my saide sonne Robert's children, as my speciall and onlye trust is in her, to whome I have committed all theis things before remembred, for those considerations, and other before specified. Item, I geve unto maister Payne vj l. xiijs. iiij d. to Mr. Butler iij l. to William Wrenne, xls. to Anne Goldingham iij l. to Alexander Mariot xls. and to Water Lorde other xls. In witnesse of all theis premisses, theis persones undernamed have set to their hands; and the saide Sir William hath set to his seale of armes ², the day and yere first above written. William Drury, Henry Yelverton, Henry Payn, William Wrenne, Alexander Marriott.

¹ *Liberations*, or *liberature*, allowances of corn, &c. to servants, *delivered* at certain times, and in certain quantities. They are often mentioned in old accounts. As *clothes* were among the allowances from religious houses to their dependants (see the *corrodies* granted by Croyland Abbey, Hist. of Croyland, Appendix, N^o XXXIV.) it is not improbable that the word came in after-ages to be confined to the uniform of the retainers, or servants of the great, who were hence called *livery-servants*.

² See the plate, N^o 9.

Probatum fuit fupraſcriptum teſtamentum, coram dño apud London, 29 die menſis Aprilis, 1558, Juramento Edmundi Brudenell, fratris et procuratoris dñe Elizabeth, relicte dicti defuncti, et executricis, &c.

It appears by the above will that Sir William's eldeſt ſon Robert was dead, and that his ſucceſſor was a minor. This gentleman, whoſe name was William, had the honour of entertaining queen Elizabeth, at his houſe here, in her progreſs in 1578. She rode in the morning from Sir William Cordell's at Melford; and dined with one of the Drurys at Lawſhall Hall, about 5 miles diſtant from Hawſted. This viſit is thus recorded in the register of that pariſh, under the year 1578;

It is to be remembred, that the queen's highneſſe, in her progreſſe, riding from Melford to Bury, 5^o Aug. Regineque 20, annoque dñi predicto, dined at Lawſhall Hall, to the great rejoicing of the ſaid pariſh, and the country thereabouts.

In the evening ſhe came to Hawſted; her apartment there, ever afterwards, as uſual, retaining her name. Tradition reports that ſhe dropped a ſilver-handled fan into the moat. It was at this time, perhaps, that the royal gueſt beſtowed the honour of knighthood upon the maſter of the manſion.

It was this Sir *William Drury*; I apprehend, who rebuilt, or greatly repaired, Hawſted Houſe, afterwards called Hawſted Place ¹, or *The Place*. My reaſons for thinking ſo will appear from ſome circumſtances in the deſcription which I am going to give of it; and in which I ſhall be the more particular, as it will afford me an opportunity of illuſtrating in ſome meaſure the taſte and mode of living at that period.

Its ſituation, as of many old ſeats in this neighbourhood, is on an eminence ², gently ſloping towards the ſouth. The whole
formed

¹ *Place* means a ſeat, a manſion, a reſidence. See Mr. Steevens's note on "As you like it," A. II. S. 3.

² The proper ſituation of houſes began to be attended to in this reign. Lord Bacon, who publiſhed his *Effays* before the end of it, ſays, in his 45th, "he that
" builds

formed a quadrangle, 202 by 211 feet within; an area formerly called the *Base Court*, afterwards the *Court Yard*. Three of the sides consisted of barns, stables, a mill-house, slaughter-house, blacksmith's-shop, and various other offices, which Harrison, in his Description of Britain, tells us, began in this reign to be thrown to a greater distance from the principal house than they were in the time of Henry VIII. The entrance was by a *gate-house* in the centre of the south-side, over which were chambers for carters, &c. This was afterwards laid open, and fenced with iron palisades. The *mansion-house*, which was also a quadrangle, formed the fourth side, standing higher than the other buildings, and detached from them by a wide *moat*, faced on all its banks with bricks, and surrounded by a handsome terrace, a considerable part of which commanded a fine view of the surrounding country, and bespoke a taste superior to the artificial mount, which in many old gardens was to be clambered up for the sake of prospect. The approach to the house was by a flight of steps, and a strong brick bridge of three arches, through a small jealous wicket, formed in the great well-timbered gate, that rarely grated on its hinges.

Immediately upon your peeping through the wicket, the first object that unavoidably struck you, was a stone *figure of Hercules* ¹,

" builds a fair house upon an ill seat, committeth himself to prison. Neither do
 " I reckon it an ill seat only where the air is unwholesome, but likewise where
 " the air is unequal; as you shall see many fine seats set upon a knap of ground
 " environed with higher hills round about it, whereby the heat of the sun is pent
 " in, and the wind gathereth as in troughs." &c.

¹ Perhaps he might be designed to represent a wild man, or *savage*, having no attribute of Hercules but his club, and all his limbs being covered with thick hair. He resembles much the supporters of the arms of the late lord Berkeley of Stratton, and of the present Sir John Wodehouse. *Hombre Salvagio*, just come out of the woods, with an oaken plant in his hand, and forgrown with moss and lichen, was one of the personages that addressed queen Elizabeth at her famous entertainment at Kenelworth Castle.

as it was called, holding in one hand a club across his shoulders, the other resting on one hip, discharging a perennial stream of water, by the urinary passage, into a carved stone basin. On the pedestal of the statue is preserved the date, 1578, which was the year the queen graced this house with her presence; so that doubtless this was one of the embellishments bestowed upon the place against the royal visit. Modern times would scarcely devise such a piece of sculpture as an amusing spectacle for a virgin princess. A *fountain* was generally (yet surely injudiciously in this climate) esteemed a proper ornament for the inner court of a great house ¹. This, which still continues to flow, was supplied with water by leaden pipes, at no small expence, from a pond near half a mile off.

This *inner court*, as it was called, in which this statue stood, and about which the house was built, was an area of 58 feet square. The walls of the house within it were covered with the *pyracantha* (*Mespilus Pyracantha*) of venerable growth, which, with its evergreen leaves, enlivened with clusters of scarlet berries, produced in winter a very agreeable effect ².

Having crept through the wicket before mentioned, a door in the gateway on the right conducted you into a small apartment, called, the *smoking room*; a name it acquired probably soon after it was built; and which it retained, with good reason, as long as it stood. There is scarcely any old house without a room of this denomination ³. In these, our ancestors, from about the middle of the reign of Elizabeth, till within almost every one's memory, spent no inconsiderable part of their vacant

¹ In the inward court, says lord Bacon, in his model of a palace, let there be a fountain, or some fair work of statues, in the midst. In the court at Redgrave Hall, in this county, used to be a huge figure of Cerberus.

² This plant seems again coming into fashion for covering the walls of houses, particularly in the neighbourhood of London.

³ If modern houses have not a room of this sort, they have one (perhaps several) unknown to the ancient ones, which is, a *powdering room* for the hair.

hours,

hours, residing more at home than we do, and having fewer resources of elegant amusement. At one period at least, this room was thought to be the scene of wit; for in 1688, Mr. Hervey, afterwards earl of Bristol, in a letter to Mr. Thomas Cullum, desires “to be remembered by the witty smokers at Hausted.” Adjoining to this was a large *wood closet*, and a passage that led to the *dining room*, of moderate dimensions, with a large buffet. These occupied half the south front. At the end of the dining-room was originally a *cloyster*, or arcade, about 45 feet long, fronting the east, and looking into a *flower garden* within the walls of the moat. The arches were afterwards closed up and glazed; and a parlour made at one end. There are few old mansions without one or more of these sheltered walking-places; and they certainly had their use: but this age of list, sand-bags, and carpets, that dreads every breath of air, as if it were a pestilence, shudders at the idea of such a body of the element being admitted into any part of a dwelling. This cloyster was terminated by the spacious and lofty *kitchen*, still standing, and well supplied with long oaken tables.

On the left hand of the entrance, and opposite the smoking room, was the *chapel*, a room of state, much affected by the old manerial lords, who seem to have disdained attending the parochial church. The papal licence for it has been already given. The last sacred office performed in it was the christening of the author of this compilation. Through this was a door into the *drawing-room*, or largest parlour, which with the chapel occupied the other half of the south front. Adjoining to the parlour was a large gloomy *hall*, at one end of which was a screen of brown wainscot, in which was a door that led to the *buttery*, &c. These formed the west side of the square. Beneath these apartments, and those on the south side, were the *cellars*, well vaulted with brick. The north side was occupied by the kitchen, and various offices;

offices; and at the back of it was a *drawbridge*. These were the apartments on the ground-floor, which was raised 12 feet above the surface of the moat. Over the gateway, chapel, and largest parlour, were the royal apartments, which were approached by a stair-case out of the hall. On this stair-case, against the wall, stood some painted boards, representing various domestic servants: I have one of them, a very pretty well-painted female, said to be for a house-keeper. I know not whether this fancy be as old as the house; the portrait I have, is certainly, from the dress, not more than a century old. Several bed-chambers of common proportions occupied the chief part of the rest of the first story. Among the rooms on that floor, was one called the *still-room*; an apartment where the ladies of old much amused themselves in distilling waters and cordials, as well for the use of themselves and of their poor neighbours, as for several purposes of cookery¹. In this room stood a death's-head; no improper emblem of the effects of the operations carried on within it.

Contiguous to one of the bedchambers was a wainscoted closet, about 7 feet square; the pannels painted with various sentences, emblems, and mottos. It was called *the painted closet*; at first probably designed for an *oratory*, and, from one of the sentences, for the use of a lady. The dresses of the figures are of the age of James I. This closet was therefore fitted up for the last lady Drury, and perhaps under her direction. The paintings are well executed; and now put up in a small apartment at Hardwick House.

¹ It may not be unentertaining to see a list of some of the plants which were formerly distilled, taken from the Northumberland Household Book.

Roses, buradge, femingtory (funitory), brakes, columbyns, okyn leese, hart's tongue, draggons, parcelly, balme, walnut-leeses, longdo beef (langue du bœuf, ox-tongue), prynieroses, saige, sorrel, red mynt, betany, cowslips, dandelion, fennel, scabias, elder-flours, marygolds, wilde tansey, wormewoode, woodbind, endyff, hawffe.

As some of these emblems are perhaps new, and mark the taste of an age that delighted in quaint wit, and laboured conceits of a thousand kinds; I shall set them down, confessing myself unable to unravel some of them.

The following sentences, which are intelligible enough, are in cartouche scrolls, in narrow panels, at top;

Quod sis esse velis, nihilque malis.

Summam nec metuas diem, nec optes.

Quæ cupio, haud capio.

Parva, sed apta mihi: nec tamen hic requies.

Nunquam minus sola, quam cum sola.

Amplior in cælo domus est.

Frustra nisi Dominus.

Emblems with mottos.

1. A monkey sitting in a house window, and scattering money into the street ¹.

Ut parva labuntur.

2. A camel trampling in dirty water ².

Pura juvent alios.

3. A fire on the banks of a river.

Dum servi necessaria ³.

4. A painter, having begun to sketch out a female portrait.

Dic mihi, qualis eris ⁴?

5. A human tongue, with bats wings, and a scaly contorted tail, mounting into the air ⁵.

Quo tendis?

¹ This is among the emblems of Gabriel Simeon, a Florentine, (published in English, together with the "*Heroical Devices*" of Claudius Paradin, in 1591), and designed to make us "laugh at those usurers, and the like, who heap up great sums of money, and leave it either to their brother or nephew, or else to dicers, whoremasters, gluttons, and the like, scarcely ever remembering this excellent and golden sentence, *male parva male dilabuntur.*"

² The camel is reported to love dirty water, and, it is said, will not drink at a river, till he has troubled it with his feet. This is among the symbols and emblems published by Camerarius in 1590, with this distich;

Turbat aquam sitiens cum vult haurire camelus;

Sic pacem, ex bellis qui lucra fæda sitit.

³ Alluding to the old adage, *Fire and water are good servants, but bad masters*

⁴ A hint to female vanity.

⁵ This is among the *Heroical Devices* of Paradin; and means to shew the foul extravagances of this unruly member.

6. A tree with sickly leaves, and a honey-comb at its roots. Near it another, quite leafless.

Nocet empty dolore voluptas.

7. An eagle in the air, with an elephant in its talons.

Non vacat exiguis.

8. Some trees leafless, and torn up by the roots; with a confused landscape. Above, the sun and a rainbow ¹.

Jam futis.

9. An old man asleep, with asses ears, and ants that seem carrying something into his mouth.

Etiam asino dormienti.

10. One man standing on the uppermost point of the earth; and another antipodal to him.

Et hic vivitur ².

11. A man endeavouring to light a candle at a glow-worm.

Nil tamen impertit.

12. A globe resting on a crab.

Sic orbis iter.

13. A greyhound disengaged from his collar, and licking his master's hand.

Non fugitiva fides.

14. The sun quite black, and golden stars.

Nec curo videri.

15. A blackamore smoking a pipe ³.

Intus idem.

16. A bird of prey, in the air, devouring a small bird ⁴.

Fruor nec quiesco.

17. A man rowing in a boat, with a town close in sight.

Et tamen averfor.

18. A bee-hive, with bees about it.

Cum melle aculeus.

19. A fire bursting from the top of a chimney.

Alie, sed extra locum.

¹ The most faire and bountiful queen of France, Katherine, used the sign of the rainbow for her armes, which is an infallible sign of peaceable calmenes, and tranquillitie. Paradin.

² This, I suppose, alludes to Sir Francis Drake's Voyage round the World in 1580; an achievement, which must for many years have continued the subject of discourse and admiration. In modern times, such an expedition is looked upon as scarcely more than a common navigation.

³ The blackamore and the pipe were, in the reign of James, thought suitable companions for one another. The king's dislike of tobacco is well known.

⁴ The meaning of this emblem is perhaps the same with one in Camerarius, which represents a bird of prey in the air, with a small bird in his talons, and in pursuit of some others, with this motto and distich:

Parta tenens, non parta sequar.
Multa licet fido sapiens in pectore condar,
Plura avido tamen usque appetit ingenio.

20. A pilgrim traversing the earth; with a staff, and a light-coloured hat, with a cockleshell on it ¹.

Dum transis, time.

21. A man's hand holding something like a rope lighted, and from which smoke and fire issue.

Asit, crepuit, evanuit.

22. An ass standing on his hind legs, his head appearing through the upper part of a white area. Beneath his head a horse is feeding. Near them is a woodcock, with one foot on a lanthorn.

Et occulte, et aperte.

23. A bear in his den.

Obscure, secure.

24. A man taking the dimensions of his own forehead with a pair of compasses ².

Fronti nulla fides.

25. A man in a fool's dress, blowing with a pair of bellows a pot suspended in the air, with some fire in it ³.

Sat injussa calet.

26. A death's head, with some plant of a dark hue issuing from one eye, and lying on the ground; while a simular plant, of a verdant colour, springs erect from the other.

Ut moreris vives.

27. A bat flying after a large black insect.

Trahit sua quemque.

28. A rose and a poppy.

O puzzi, O ponga.

29. A mermaid, holding a mirror in one hand, and combing her hair with the other.

Spem fronte.

30. A bucket descending into a well.

Descendendo adimpleor.

¹ With his *cockle hat* and *staff*. Shakspeare. Or, as he is described in *Green's Never too late*, 1616.

With *Hm of straw*, like to a swain,

Shelter for the sun and rain,

With *scallop-shell* before.

The cockle-shell hat was one of the essential badges of the pilgrims vocation: for the chief places of devotion being beyond sea, or on the coasts, they were accustomed to put cockle-shells upon their hats, to denote the intention or performance of their devotion. Warburton. See *Hamlet*, A. IV. S. IV.

² This, I suppose, is designed as a contradiction to a fancy of Aristotle's, that the shape, and several other circumstances, relative to a man's forehead, are expressive of his temper and inclination. Upon this supposition, Simeon, before-mentioned, has invented an emblem, representing a human head, and a hand issuing out of a cloud, and pointing to it, with this motto, *Frons hominem præfert*.

³ This may perhaps express the folly of those who are fond of fomenting disputes and animosities: as that more elegant one of Simeon's, which represents a warrior stirring a fire with his sword, and losing one of his eyes by a spark that flies out of it, with this motto, *Ignis gladio non sedendus*.

31. An eagle, going to take something from a fire.⁷ Her nest of young ones near.
Pie sed temere.

32. A naked blackamore pointing to a swan with one hand, and to his own teeth with the other.

fam fumus ergo pares.

33. A bird¹ thrusting its head into an oyster, partly open.
Speravi et perii.

34. A bird² feeding in a crocodile's mouth.
Pascor, at haud tuto.

35. A boar trampling on roses³.
Odi profanum vulgus.

36. A ship that has anchored on a whale⁴, which is in motion. The crew alarmed.
Nusquam tuta fides.

37. Two rams fighting, detached from the flock.
Nec habet victoria laudem.

38. A hedge-hog rolled up, with apples on his prickles⁵.
Mihi plaudo ipse domi.

39. A philosopher looking at a star with a quadrant.
Desipui sapiendo.

¹ It is called the *Oyster-catcher* (*Hamatopus ostralegus* Lin.) and is said to do its business very dextrously. The motto seems to suppose otherwise.

² *Trochilus*, a kind of wren; which is reported to live on the fragments of meat which it picks out of the crocodile's mouth; an operation with which the latter is so delighted, that he entertains the greatest affection for this bird, and takes the utmost care not to hurt it. Camerarius, before-mentioned, represents the crocodile as an emblem of gratitude, on this account, with this motto, *Gratis servare jucundum*. How the present motto is applicable to the subject, I cannot say.

³ That is, an impure and voluptuous person trampling upon, and despising elegant and virtuous pleasures. Camerarius has this, with the following distich;

*Quid subus atque rosas? nunquam mens ebria luxu
Virtutis studiis esse dicata potest.*

⁴ Milton has presented us with this image;

————— that sea beast,
Leviathan, which God of all his works
Created hugest that swim the ocean stream:
Him, haply slumb'ring on the Norway foam,
The pilot of some small night-founder'd kiff,
Deeming some island, oft, as seamen tell,
With fixed anchor in his scaly rind,
Moors by his side, under the lee.

Par. Lost, B. II. 200.

The above passage, Mr. Warton thinks, the poet drew from one in his favourite Ariosto, where Astolpho, Dudon, and Renaldo, are said to have seen so large a whale, that they took it for an island.

Notes on Spenser, vol. II. p. 261.

⁵ The emblem of a frugal careful person. Pliny tells us, *Præparare Hieme erinaceos sibi Cibus; et volutatos supra jacentia poma, affixa spinis, unum non amplius tenentes ore, portare ea in cava arbores*. Plutarch says, that the hedgehog, in autumn, rolls itself among the grapes, which it has contrived to pull from the vines, and which it conveys, upon its spines, to its young ones. To this latter account Camerarius alludes in this distich;

*Erincem hic qui cœu gradientem conspicias uvam
Frugi es, et opes tu quoque linque ruis.*

40. A garland of leaves lying on the ground, and in flames.

Quid ergo fefellit?

41. A full bucket drawn up to the top of a well.

Haud facile emergit.

The bottom panels are adorned with flowers, in a good taste.

The windows, in general, were spacious ¹, but high above the floors. In still earlier times, they were very narrow, as well as high, that they might be more difficult marks for the arrows of an enemy; and that, if the arrows did enter, they might pass over the heads of those that were sitting. After this precaution was needless, the windows, though enlarged, continued to be made high, even till modern days. The beauty of landscape, so much studied now, was then but little or not at all regarded; and high windows, when opened, ventilated the apartments better than low ones ², and when shut, the air they admitted was less felt.

On two porches, between which stands the figure of Hercules, are still extant in stone the arms of Drury, consisting of 16 quarterings, and those of Stafford of Grafton, O. chev. G. with a canton Ermine, and 5 other quarterings. This circumstance, corroborated with the general style of the building, and the date on the pedestal of the statue, induced me to believe, that this house was rebuilt, or thoroughly repaired, by that Sir William Drury, who married a lady of the name of Stafford, who succeeded to the estate upon the death of his grandfather in 1557.

¹ Windows, large even to excess, were become so fashionable in this reign, that lord Bacon, in his 45th Essay, complains, “you shall have sometimes fair houses so full of glass, that one cannot tell where to become, to be out of the sun, or cold.”

² This, I am aware, is a doctrine that has of late been combated by some French philosophers, who inform us, that, from experiments made in hospitals, they find that the unwholesome vapours, issuing from the invalids, do not mount to the top of the apartments, but are suspended, not much above the evaporating bodies.

The walls of the house were chiefly built of timber and plaster. *The plaster* in the front was thickly stuck with fragments of glass, which made a brilliant appearance when the sun shone, and even by moon-light. Much of it still remains, and appears to be but little injured by two centuries; perhaps, will survive the boasted stucco of modern artists. I wish I could give the receipt for this excellent composition: I can only say, it contains plenty of hair, and was made of coarse sand, abounding with stones almost as big as horse-beans. And in some of the old walls round the house, where the bricks have crumbled away, the layers of mortar continue sound, and support themselves by their own compactness. The art was not lost even in the last century; for some plaster on an outhouse, which bears the date of 1661, still remains perfectly firm.

This house was no bad specimen of the skill of former artists, in erecting what should last. Part has been taken down, not from decay, but because it was become useless. What is left promises to stand many years. The mode of its construction contributed to its durability; for the tiles projected considerably over the first story, and that over the ground floor: so that the walls and fills were scarcely ever wetted.

In the year 1685, this house paid taxes for 34 fire-hearths.

The banks of the moat were planted with yews and variegated hollies; and, at a little distance, surrounded by a terrace that commanded a fine woodland prospect. Here were *orchards* and *gardens* in abundance; and a *bowling-yard*, as it was called, which always used to be esteemed a necessary appendage of a gentleman's seat^r.

^r Sir Thomas Hanmer, the speaker, who died in 1746, had a very fine one, contiguous to his house at Mildenhall; and was perhaps one of the last gentlemen of any fashion in the county, that amused themselves with that diversion.

This

This place was well furnished with *fish-ponds*. There is near it a series of five large ones, on the gentle declivity of a hill, running into one another; the upper one being fed with a perennial spring. There is another similar series of small ones, that served as stews. These must have been made at a very heavy expence; but they were necessary, when fish¹ made so considerable a part of our diet, as it did before the Reformation; and when bad roads made sea fish not so easily procured as at present.

There was also a *rabbit-warren* in the park, a spot that would have borne good wheat. But it was, like a *pigeon-house*, a constant appendant to a manerial dwelling. 8 Jac. I. a stable near the *coney-warren* was let with the *dairy farm*: and even in the next reign we hear of the *warrenor's lodge*.

One principal reason of the number of warrens formerly, was the great use our ancestors made of furr in their cloathing. “I judge warrens of conies,” says Harrison, “to be almost innumerable, and daily like to increase, by reason that the black skins of those beasts are thought to countervayle the prizes of their naked carcases.” The latter were worth 2½d. a piece, and the former 6d.² 17 Henry VIII.

I shall close the account of this ancient seat by a summary description of it, in a survey of the manor taken in the year 1581.

¹ Sir William Dugdale has preserved a curious instance of the great price, at least in the interior parts of the kingdom, of what is now esteemed a very ordinary fish. 7 Henry V. a breme was rated at xx d. and 32 Henry VI. a pye of four of them, in the expences of two men employed for three days in taking them, in baking them in flour, in spices, and conveying it from Sutton in Warwickshire, to the earl of Warwick, at Myddam in the north country, cost xvj s. ij d. Hist. Warwick, p. 668.

² See “Forme of Cury,” pp. 166, 8.

Willielmus Drury miles, dominus hujus manerii, habet in manibus suis scitum manerii de Buckenhams, in quo inhabitat, quam optime constructum, cum uno curtilagio, gardino, uno le mote circumjacente, uno le *traves*¹ ante portam messuagii predicti, et unam magnam curiam undique bene edificatam, cum stabulis, orreis, pilirino, le dayery howse, et aliis edificiis necessariis et aptis pro manutentione capitalis messuagii predicti, et uno orto sive pomario, ex parte orientali messuagii et magne curie predictæ.

Sir William Drury was elected one of the knights of the shire in 1585; and in 1589 killed in a duel in France. His corpse was brought into England, and interred in the chancel here, where a fine marble bust of him in armour still remains.

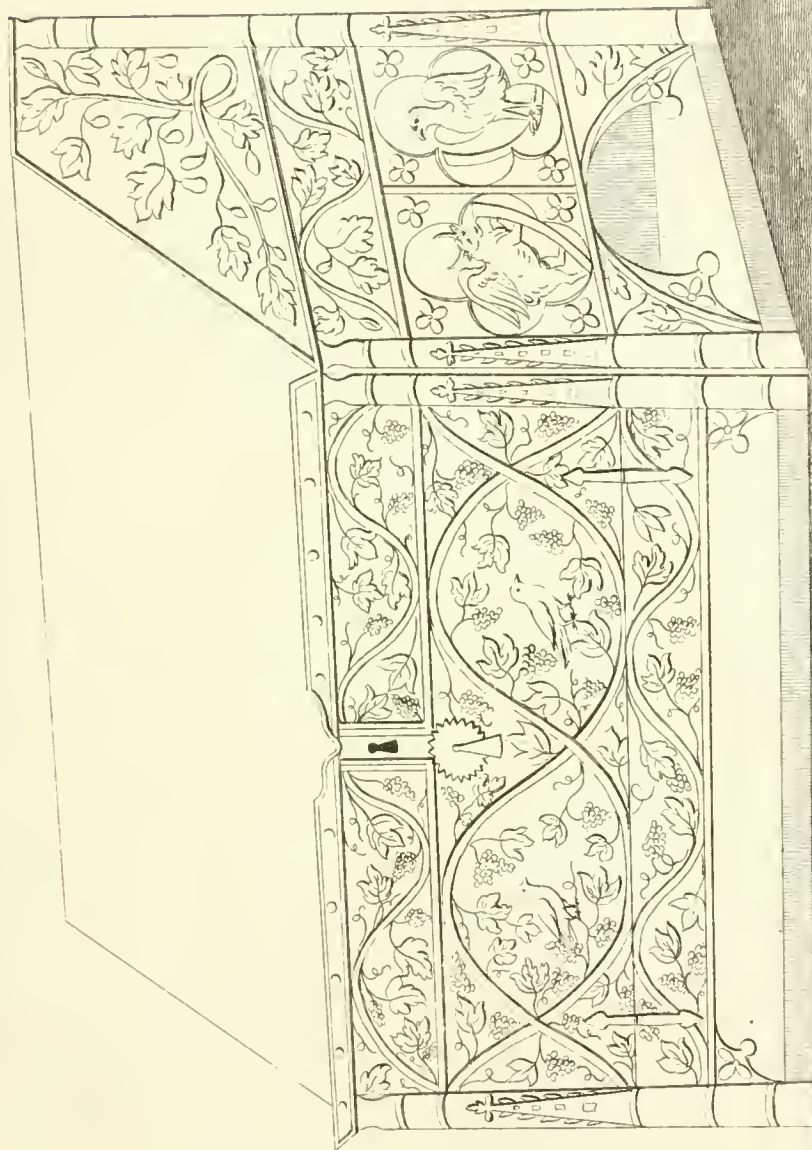
The commission for the inquisition after his death is dated 18 Feb. 22 Elizabeth, and directed to William Waldgrave, John Higham, Nicholas Bacon, and William Spring, knights; to enquire into the annual value of Sir William's lands, at the time of his death, particularly of the manors of Bokenham, Talmage, and Hawsted; and a tenement in Reed, called Pickard; also what household stuff, and napery, and other linen.

The depositions were taken at Bury, 24th September following, from which I have selected a few particulars.

Roger Reve of Bury, gent. holds, by lease, the profits of the fayres and markets in Bury, at 36 l. a year's rent, 40s. deductions. 140 pounds of hops were worth 4l. which is about 7d. a pound. Wheat 8s. a comb; barley 6s. 8d. rye 5s.

The *new park* is unletten, worth about 20 marks yearlie, besides profits of deer and conies. Another person valued the park very differently, unless he included the profits of the live stock in it: he said, the new park is not very much charged with deer and conies; and worth yerelie 50l.

¹ *Traves*, the dictionaries say, are a kind of shackles for a horse, that is taught to amble or pace. Does the word here mean the place where horses were so trained? In a lease dated 1593 (which will be hereafter mentioned) a *close*, or *walk*, called the *Horsewalk*, appears to have been near the house.



. 1 PORTABLE ALTAR .



. 1 Side of inches .

The demefnes and profits of the manors of Hawfted, and for copiehold and freehold thereof, amount yeerlie to 127 l. befides the rent corn.

In his time, two little eftates had acquired the names of *manors*; for, in a furvey of the manor taken in 1581, we met with *manerium de Cobdowes*, and *manerium de Felets*; but no manerial rights or privileges appear to have been annexed to them. The truth is; where a perfon of fome confequence refided or *remained* (*manebat*), his houfe and demefnes frequently acquired the title of a *manor*.

At the fame time many of the houfes were faid to be well built, and covered with tiles, as the parfonage, the hall, the long houfe near the church, &c. and furnished with *orchards* and *gardens* planted with various kinds of fruit-trees, befides *bopyards*, that will be mentioned hereafter, fo that the village feems to have been in a prosperous ftate at that period.

Several lanes, as they are now called, ftill retained the names of *ftreets*; as *Pinford Strete*; *Smyth Strete* that led from the Green towards Bury; *Caldwell Strete* (or Frames Lane), that led from Hawfted Green to Menoll Green; this laft taking its name from the fpring, or well, mentioned at p. 5. *Street* often fignified formerly a made road or way, *firatum*, as *Icknild Street*, *Watling Street*, &c.

Sir William was fucceeded by his eldeft fon *Robert Drury*; who, even before he was out of mourning for his father, attended the earl of Effex to the unfuccefsful fieve of Rohan, in 1591, where he was knighted¹, when he could not exceed the age of 14 years.

¹ He was knighted, fays his epitaph (fee p. 55.) not at home, but at the fieve of Rohan—a circumftance that was mentioned, as adding a luftre to his title. He was not “dubb’d with unhack’d rappier, and on carpet-confideration,” but in the field of battle; an honour, of which military people were not a little proud; and who contemptuoufly called thofe *carpet knights*, who received that dignity at home in the foft filken days of peace. See Johnfon’s and Steevens’s notes on Twelfth Night, Act. III. S. IV.

As soon as he came of age, he connected himself with one of the best families in the county, by marrying Anne, the eldest daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Redgrave, the first baronet of England. In 1603, he was elected one of the knights of the shire; an honour which he enjoyed as long as he lived. He patronized the learned and witty Dr. Donne, to whom and his family he assigned apartments in his large house in Drury Lane. In Dec. 1610, he had the misfortune to lose his only surviving child, which seems to have produced a great change in his designs, and plan of life; for not long afterwards, he let his dairy and park here for three years: and in that lease, which will be mentioned hereafter, are some instances of his taste for horticulture, and the embellishment of his seat. On the 18th of March following, he founded that ample charity of 52l. a year, already mentioned. With the same spirit of liberality, he bestowed, the September following, a munificent reward upon a faithful servant: it may be a curiosity to see the form and manner in which he did it.

This indenture, made 3 Sept. 1611, between Sir Robert Drury and Gabriel Catchpole, of Hawsted, yeoman, witnesseth, that the said right worshipful Sir Robert Drury, for and in consideration of the good and faithful service of the said Gabriel already done and performed, and hereafter to be done and performed, unto the said Sir Robert Drury, while strength, and habilitie of the bodie, of the said Gabriel will permit, hath demised, granted, and to farm letten, unto the said Gabriel, and his assigns, all that messuage, lately built upon a parcel of ground, some time a wood, known by the name of Bryer's Wood, in Hawsted, with all the buildings, orchards, gardens, lands, meadows, &c. now used with the same; also a close of land, called Sparrow's Tuft, containing 20 acres, for 40 years, if the said Gabriel should live so long; he the said Gabriel paying yearly to the said Sir Robert, his heirs and assigns, for the same, one pepper corn at Michaelmas. Provided always, that it may be lawful for the said Sir Robert, during any part of the above term, to revoke and make void the grant. The said Gabriel agreeing to repair the house and buildings belonging to the demised premises.

About

About the same time, when Sir Robert sold the lease of the almoner's barns, tithes, fairs, and markets, of Bury; he gave that town 100*l.* to remain as a stock for ever, to purchase firing for the poor there.

In 1612, he made a journey to Paris, and persuaded Dr. Donne to attend him; it was there the Doctor saw the remarkable vision of his wife, who was at that time brought to bed of a dead child in England ¹.

Sir Robert seems now to have quitted his seat at Hawsted; and to have resided at *Hardwick House*, not far distant. For in the year 1613, he procured a licence from the archbishop of Canterbury for having divine service performed in his house there, for himself, wife, and servants, as well as for the widows of his newly founded almshouse. This licence is signed, Tho. Ridley; and the seal of red wax appendant to it, is engraven in the plate, N^o 2.

Dr. Walton is mistaken, in making Sir Rollet accompany lord Carlisle in his embassy to Paris, for that was in 1616; and Sir Robert died the latter end of May, 1615. He was buried on the north side of the chancel here; where his widow erected a beautiful monument to the memory of his father and him, employing that excellent artist Nicholas Stone, who had given so fine a proof of his ability, in the tomb of her father and mother in Redgrave church.

Thus did the name of Drury become extinct in this village, having flourished in it just 150 years.

Sir Robert had two daughters: the elder, Dorothy, died at the age of 4 years; the younger, Elizabeth, to increase the grief of her parents, reached almost 15. Of this young lady's monument, with her epitaph, some account has been already given, p. 53. Tradition reports, that she died of a box on the ear, which her father gave her. This conceit rose probably

¹ Biog. Brit.

from her being represented both on her monument, and in her picture, as reclining her head on one hand; just as the story of lord Ruffel's daughter dying of a prick of her finger took its origin from her statue in Westminster Abbey, which represents her as holding down her finger, and pointing to a death's head at her feet. Another tradition relating to her is, that she was destined for the wife of prince Henry, eldest son of James I. She was certainly a great heiress; and their ages were not unsuitable: but whether there be more truth in this, than in the other, I pretend not to say; though this came from respectable authority. What is certain is, that she is immortalised by the Muse of Dr. Donne, who had determined to celebrate her anniversary in an elegy as long as he lived;

Accept this tribute, and his first year's rent,
 Who, till this dark short taper's end be spent,
 As oft as thy feast sees this widow'd earth,
 Will yearly celebrate thy second birth,
 That is, thy death. — — —

However, we have nothing beyond the second anniversary: the truth seems to be, that panegyric had been so profusely lavished in two essays, that it was quite exhausted. Some of the lines have been noticed in the Spectator, N^o 41, where they are by mistake said to be a description of Dr. Donne's mistress, instead of the departed daughter of his friend. They are inscribed on her portrait in my possession; and, I should suppose, from the appearance of the paint, were put there soon after they were written. They are now inserted at the bottom of the engraving. This portrait is as large as life, well painted; and the only one of the family left at *Harrosted Place*. The great expectations of the person it represents, the praises bestowed upon her by one of the greatest wits of the age, and the singularity

larity of the attitude, seem to make it worthy of being preserved by the graver. The original is much more highly finished than could be represented upon the scale of the present plate.

Lady Drury resided, during her widowhood, at Hardwick House; and in 1616, procured a renewal of the licence for a chapel there. The place chosen for that purpose, by this lady of fortune and rank, was an absolute cellar; and puts one in mind of those caverns, in which the primitive Christians are said to have sometimes performed their religious services, for the sake of privacy. She died at Hardwick House, 5 June, 1624, and was buried in Hawsted chancel the next evening¹; the register alone recording her death, though she had left a void space after her husband's epitaph, for the insertion of her own².

Sir Robert's heirs were his three sisters. 1. Frances³, married first to Sir Nicholas Clifford; afterwards to Sir William Wray, of Glentworth, in Lincolnshire, Bart. from whom are descended the present Sir Cecil Wray, Bart. and lord Boston. 2. Diana, second wife to Sir Edward Cecil, third son of the first earl of Exeter. 3. Elizabeth, second wife of William, second earl of Exeter, by whom she had three daughters, from whom the noble families of Suffolk, Stamford, &c. are descended. Upon the partition of Sir Robert's estates, that at Hawsted, and its environs, was settled on the lady Wray; the widow of whose only surviving son Sir Christopher, the honourable dame Albinia Wray, with three of her sons, sold the estate she possessed here, 15 October, "in the year of our Lord Christ (according to the

¹ This would be reckoned very quick dispatch, even for a person of the humblest condition; but there is a similar instance of a lady Drury, who was also a widow, in 1575. See extracts from the parish register under that year, p. 69.

² See p. 56.

³ This lady resided in Lincolnshire; how long she lived, I cannot exactly say. She executed a lease of lands here in 1635, and was dead before 1647, when her charity, still enjoyed by the poor of this village, took place.

“ accmpt used in England), 1656,” to Thomas Cullum, esq. for 17,697 l. when the interest of the Drurys ceased here, after a continuance of 190 years.

In the church chest are preserved some papers, which may help us to form an idea of some of the numberless oppressions, under which the nation in general, and this village in particular, laboured, during the civil wars, and consequent usurpation, of the last century. I shall transcribe some of them.

1. The 9 day of Jenevary, 1642, receaved of the constables of Hawsted, the som of twenty on pound, leven thillings, fower pence, which sayd som was imposed upon the sayd toune, towards the lasse motive of the gret subside, granted by the temporall, in the seventten yere of his majesty's rayne. I saye receaved the day and yere above written, the som of 21 l. 11 s. 4 d. for the use of king and parlemente, p me, John Daynes.

2. June 6, 1642, receaved of the church wardens and overseers of Hawsted, there contribution for there poor distressed brethren in Ireland, the sum of 16 l. 16 s. which I am to pay to the high sherife. I say, receaved p me, Jo. Sparrowe.

3. In April, 1643, the weekly assessment ¹ upon lands and goods amounted to 2 l. 14 s. 8 d. How long this weekly assessment continued does not appear; but at least to September.

4. Whereas by a late ordinance of parliament, intimating the approaching of the enemy towards the confines of these associated counties ², five hundred horse, with the trayned troopes, are to be raised in the said counties, which are to marche to Cambridge for the safetie of the association: whearof 350 horses are charged upon this county, for the compleating the said sarvice; the proportion of our hundred of Thingo being 11 and upwards, every horse to be worth 10 l. at least, furnished with a sufficient grate saddle, pistols and swords, of five pounds of monneys; to provide the same to bee payd to the treasurer appointed by the deputy leafetennants; for the repayment wheareof, every parish and partie shall have the publique faith. And alsoe, that every towne and parish doe send thare horses, and fit riders, armed as aforesaid, with one mounth's pay, being 3 l. 10 s. which is also to be paid to the said treasurer, at Bury St. Edmond's in the said county, the 22 d day of this instant August. The said monies are to be raised according to the useall rates. These are therefore, by virtue of the said ordinance and warrant from the deputy leafetennants, to require you to find one horse and rider compleat as abovesaid, with the mounth's pay, and bringe him before the deputy leafetennants, the day abovesaid. And you

¹ These assessments were ordered to be made by both houses of parliament, 28 February, 1643, for the repayment of 60,000 l. with interest, which the citizens of London had advanced for the supply of the army.

² Essex, Cambridgeshire, Isle of Ely, Hertfordshire, Suffolk, Norfolk, and city of Norwich, associated in 1642. Of these the earl of Manchester was general.

are hereby authorized to distraine such as shall refuse to pay the said rates, and to make sale of the goods so distrained, according to the ordinance of parliament. Hereof fail not. Dated at Reede, August 12, 1643. Jo. Sparrowe.

To the constables
of Hasted.

You are to receive of the constables
of Nowton towards the charge, 5l.

23 August, 1643.

5. Received of the towne of Halsted, a bl. Horse }
for the use of the kinge and parliment, prised } x lb..

p Thomas Chaplin.
Samuel Moody.

6. April 25, 1644. Received the day and year above written, by me, whose name is subscribed (being treasurer for raising money towards payment of the hundred thousand pounds agreed to be forthwith advanced for our brethren in Scotland, towards payment of their army, raised for our assistance), the sum of 45 shillings, of Mr. Sparrow, high constable of Thingo hundred, in the county of Suffolk, which is to be paid to the said Mr. Sparrow or his assigns, with interest, after the rate of eight pounds per cent. for the speedy payment whereof the publicke faith of both nations is engaged. I say, received of several persons in Hasted, in the said hundred. John Clarke.

7. October 2, 1644. Received the day and year above written, by me Sir Thomas Middleton, knight, of divers persons of the town of Hawsted, the sum of four pounds of lawful money of England, being so much voluntarily lent by them, towards raising of forces to be employed under my command, for the reducing of North Wales to their due obedience to the parliament; and to be repayed to the said townsmen, their executors, or administrators, with interest for the same, after the rate of 8l. per cent. per ann. by such ways and means as are expressed in an ordinance of the lords and commons in parliament, published in print, 21 February last, enabling me the said Sir Thomas Middleton to take subscriptions for the service aforesaid. Thomas Middleton.

Received by me, John Sparrowe.

8. About the same time was "a rate made according as the two l. s. d.
" former great subsidies were gathered," which amounted to — 11 2 6.

9. Collected in the parish of Hasted, October 13, 1644, for Sir William Brueton ' ————— 3 11 4.

10. Constables accounts.

1655. Paid to Goodman Hayward, for carrying XXI lodes of saltpetter.
to Bury ————— 1 14 0.

Paid to Martin Nunn, for carrying of a lode of tubs for the saltpetter
men ————— 0 3 4.

1656. Laid out for the towne for a sword and hanger — — 0 8 6.

¹ Brereton. He was general of Cheshire.

Laid

Laid out for 2 headpeces, and for scoring (scouring) and lining and fringe	—	—	—	—	—	l.	s.	d.
Laid out for Bandelleors ¹	—	—	—	—	—	0	5	6
Laid out for a lock for the towne musket	—	—	—	—	—	0	4	6
Laid out to Henry Perkin and Francis Hilder for trayning, and a quarter of powdere	—	—	—	—	—	0	2	4
Laid out to Mr. Gilly for a coslet ² and a headpece	—	—	—	—	—	1	10	0
Laid out to Thomas Porker for going to Mildenhall, and for a quarter of powder	—	—	—	—	—	0	1	4
Laid out for scoring the coslet, and lining it, and lessning it, and mending the prick	—	—	—	—	—	0	7	6
1658. Laid out for carrying <i>ashes</i> to Sudbury	—	—	—	—	—	1	0	0

During the above period, the constable was almost continually employed in relieving and conveying foldiers and others, many of them said to have passes from the Protector himself. Incessant *bues and cries* were the consequence of the country being thus infested with vagabonds.

The affair of saltpetre, that occurs above, requires some explanation; and I am enabled to give a satisfactory one, from bishop Watson's Chemical Essays ³. “ Before such large quantities of saltpetre were imported from the East Indies, the manufacturing of it in England was much attended to; though it appears from a proclamation of Charles I. in the year 1627, that the saltpetre makers were never able to furnish the realm with one-third of the saltpetre requisite, especially in time of war. This proclamation was issued in 1627, in consequence of a patent granted in 1625, to Sir John Brooke and Thomas Ruffel, for making saltpetre by a new invention. In this new invention, great use was made of all sorts of *urine*; for the proclamation orders all persons to save

¹ Bandoleers, for muskettiers; which are little charges of powder like boxes; so called because they are hanged and fastened to a broad band of leather, which the man puts about his neck. Minshew. Sometimes, the band or belt itself, with its charges, was so called. See a print of one of these accoutrements, in Horda Angel Cynnan, vol. III. plate 21. fig. 1v.

² Coslet. Armour for the breast and back.

³ Vol. I. p. 286.

“ the

“ the urine of their families, and as much as they could of their
 “ cattle, to be fetched away by the patentees, or their assigns,
 “ once in twenty-four hours in the summer, and in forty-eight
 “ hours in the winter season. This royal proclamation was no
 “ small inconvenience to the subject; but it was not so great a
 “ one as that by which the saltpetre makers were permitted to
 “ dig up the *floors* of all *dove-houses*, *stables*, &c. the proprietors
 “ being at the same time prohibited from the laying of such
 “ floors with any thing but mellow earth. To this grievance all
 “ persons had been subjected by a proclamation in 1625, which
 “ was revived in its chief extent in 1634; the new invention
 “ not having answered the purpose for which the patent has
 “ been granted; and it was not till the year 1656, that an act
 “ of parliament passed, forbidding the saltpetre makers to dig
 “ in houses or lands, without leave of the owners.” Water
 having been poured upon earths, in which saltpetre is generated,
 to dissolve all the salts contained in them, is afterwards passed
 through *wood ashes*, in order to supply the unformed parts of the
 saltpetre with a proper alkaline basis ¹.

From the above quotation we may conjecture, that the 21
 lodes of saltpetter carried to Bury, were loads of earth from dove-
 houses, stables, &c.; and that the tubs for the saltpetter men,
 were full of urine, or some other material of the same kind.
 In 1668, occur these articles;

							s.	d.
For carrying <i>saltpetter liquor</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	18	4.
For carrying of the tubs	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	0

These last charges shew, that though Cromwell relaxed the
 most vexatious part of the saltpetre grievance; the nation still
 continued to be in some degree burthened with it, even after the
 Restoration.

¹ P. 200.

CULLUM.

This family was seated at Thorndon, in this county, at least as early as the 15th century: for in 1483, *John Cullum* of that place, by his will, directed his body to be buried in the church-yard there; appointed a secular priest to pray and sing a year for his soul, and to be paid by his son Thomas; and bequeathed several legacies to religious uses. For paying his debts, and fulfilling his will, he ordered his lands in Wetheringset to be sold. He mentions John and Sybly Cullum, who, I presume, were his children. This will was proved 8 June, 1483; and is extant in the archdeacon of Sudbury's office at Bury.

The above Thomas Cullum occurs, in 1494, as a feoffee in a deed, which relates to the village of Thorndon, as I was informed by the late Mr. Ives.

There seems therefore but little occasion to derive this family, as the heralds have done, from the *Culms* of Devonshire, and to seat it in this county, only four generations before Sir Thomas Cullum, who died in 1664; when the name occurs here, according to its present orthography, full 300 years ago.

The first of the family, connected with Hawsted, was *Thomas Cullum*, who, being a younger son, was put to business in London; and became a very successful draper in Gracechurch Street. He married a daughter of Mr. Nicholas Crispe, who died in the prime of life, leaving him the father of a numerous off-spring. I find the following epitaph for her, in her husband's hand. The monument was probably consumed by the dreadful fire in 1666.

Hear under resteth the body of the truly vertuous gentlewoman Mrs. Marie Cullum, daughter to Mr. Nicholas Crispe, marchant, wife to Thomas Cullum, draper,
of

Jo

THOMAS CULLUM

WALTER CULLUM
son of Hu

JOHN CUL

JOHN CULLUM, of Short's, in Thorndon, buried there in 1667, aged 82. Alice, dau. of Dufgate, of I

DAUGHTER. = ... Harvey, of Thorndon. A DAUGHTER. = ... Elton, of the Priory, near Bury. THO. CULLUM, of London. = Mary Wifeman. WILL. CULLURENCE, Thorndon, eldest, buried there in aged 77.

Sir Thomas Manfell, = MARY CULLUM. = Dr. Herbert.

was 7 old in DIONESS CULLUM, = Rob. Colman, of London, died in 1730, aged 74. WILL. CULLUM, died in 1727, aged 66; buried at Burnt Ely, Suffolk. = Martha Cropley, of Bury, buried at Ely, 1732. ANNE = JOH. CULLUM. Th Su

Y CULLUM = Nathaniel Deye, of Ely, Suffolk. DIONESS CULLUM, died in 1730. = Thomas Deye, of Ely. MARTHA CULLUM, died = Barnaby Gibson, of Stoneham, Sul

as Deye, Rector = Mirabella algrave, Suffolk, Stebbing, on 1776, S. I. of Ely. Martha Deye. = Edmund Betts, of Oakley, Suffolk. Two sons and one died young

Three daughters.

Curtis, dau. of Henry Hawley, of Brentford. = THOMAS CULLUM, of Ealing, Middlesex, died in 1717. = Savilia, dau. of Col. Storde. Governor of Dover Castle. JOHN. LAWRENCE. 2 STEPHENS. 3 DAUGHTERS. Sir JASPER CULLUM, = Anne, da of Willi of Bufeld

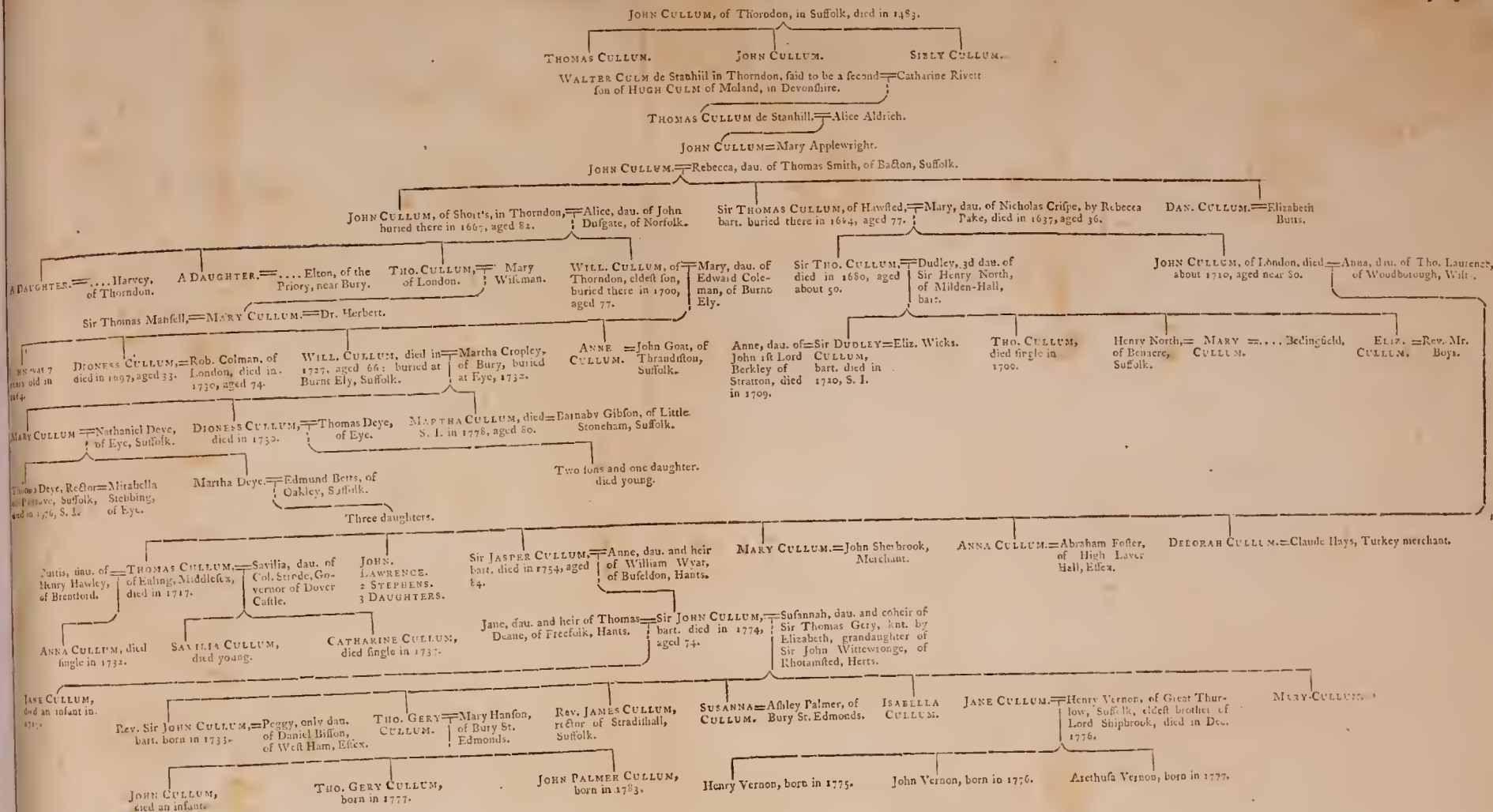
ANNA CULLUM, died single in 1732. SAVILIA CULLUM, died young. CATHARINE CULLUM, died single in 1737. Jane, dau. and heir of Thomas Deane, of Freefolk, Hants.

ANE CULLUM, and an infant in 1729. Rev. Sir JOHN CULLUM, = Peggy, only dau. of Daniel Biffon, of West Ham, Essex. THO. GERY CULLUM. = Mary Hanson, of Bury St. Edmonds. Rev. JAMES CULL rector of Stradisha Suffolk.

JOHN CULLUM, died an infant. THO. GERY CULLUM, born in 1777. JOHN PALMER CULL born in 1783.

PEDIGREE of CULLUM, of SUFFOLK.

To face p. 152.



of this parish. She departed this life the 22d of July, 1637, in the 36th year of hir age, having had issue 5 sons, and 6 daughters.

Hir corpes interr'd lies hear,	To reigne eternallie
Which liv'd with a free spirit,	Among the just.
Who by God's mercie,	To live and die well,
And hir Saviour's merit,	Was hir whole indeavor ;
Departed in assured hope	And in assurance died
And certain trust,	To live for ever.

If that all women wer but near so good as shee,
Then all men surely might in wives right happie bee.
Would any know, how virtus rare in hir did take ;
I say no more ; she was a CRISPE, born of a PAKE.

The boast at the end of the last line, that his wife's mother was a Pake, was better founded than such kind of boasts often are. She was Rebecca, the daughter of Mr. John Pake, of Broomfield, in Effex. I have some of her letters, after she was married, that mark a very good head and heart ; and the following, when she was single, is worth preserving :

“ DEARE MOTHER,

My humble dutye remembred unto my father & you, &c. I received upon Weddensday last a letter from my father & you, whereby I understand, it is your pleasures, that I shoulde certifie you, what times I do take for my lute, and the rest of my exercises. I doe for the most part playe of my lute after supper, for then commonlie my lady heareth me ; & in the morninges, after I am reddie, I play an hower ; & my wrightinge & siferinge, after I have done my lute. For my drawinge, I take an hower in the afternowne ; & my French at night before supper. My lady hath not bene well these tooe or three dayes : she telleth me, when she is well, that she will see if Hilliard will come and teche me ; if she can by any means, she will. Good mother, I doe knowe, that my learninge hath bene a greate charge both to my father & you, and a great paine to my selfe. If I shoulde through a little sloth forget that which I have bestowed all my time to learne, and a greate dele of paines before I came to it, I were greatlye to be blamed for it. But I hope I shall have so good a care to kepe it, and so great a desier to increase it, that it shall be pleasinge to my father & you, and every one else. As touchinge my newe corse in service, I hope I shall performe my dutye to my lady with all care and regard to please her, and to behave my selfe to everye one else as it shall become me. Mr. Harrifone was with me upon Fridaye ; he heard me playe, and brought me a dussion of trebles ; I had some of him when I came to London. Thus desiringe pardone for my rude
X
writinge,

writinge, I leave you to the Almightye, desiringe him to increase in you all health & happines.

Fridaye night,

1595.

Your obedient daughter,

REBECCA PAKE."

This letter ¹, written in a very beautiful hand, and directed "to my good mother Mrs. Pake, at Broumfield, deliver this," shews how much attention was paid both to the useful and ornamental accomplishments of this young woman. It was an age, when female education was much attended to. The queen herself was extremely accomplished ². The nobility, and persons of fortune, retained in their service many young people of both sexes, of good families, and bestowed upon them the fashionable education of the time: their houses were the best, if not the

¹ It was fastened in the old, and very effectual manner, with wax and ravelled silk; the latter, when the letter was to be opened, was cut with a knife or pair of scissars, while the former remained unbroken. To this custom of securing letters, Shakspere alludes in his "Lover's Complaint;"

—— ——— Letters sadly penn'd in blood,
With sleided silk feat and affectedly
Enswath'd and seal'd to curious secrecy.

It was one of these letters, that Charles V. when crippled with the gout, found such difficulty in opening. Charles s'efforçoit d'ouvrir *la lettre* de Henri; mais comme elle étoit *enlacée avec de fils de soie*, ses doigts, couverts de nodus, et presque perclus, ne pouvoient les rompre. Histoire de France par M. Garnier, as quoted in "l'Esprit des Journaux," for April, 1782.

This fashion continued till at least late in the last century. For I have seen a letter from Christina, the abdicated queen of Sweden, to our Charles II. dated at Rome, in 1678, that was thus secured.

² Of this the duchess dowager of Portland is in possession of a very curious proof. It is a very small book, containing six prayers, all of considerable length; the first and last are in English, the second is in French, the third in Italian, the fourth in Latin, and the fifth in Greek. It is difficult to say, whether the piety or the good sense they contain be predominant. They exhibit a specimen of exquisite penmanship, which there is the best reason to believe was executed with her majesty's own hand; nor can there be much doubt of their being her own composition; for, exclusive of tradition, they have this internal evidence, that there is such a profound humility and self-abasement pervading the whole, as scarcely any of her subjects would have ventured to put into her mouth, even in the form of a prayer.

only

only seminaries of elegant learning. Such was the situation of the person who wrote the above letter; she was probably very young at that time; and was in the service of some lady of fashion, who admitted her as her companion in her vacant hours; allowed her to improve herself in what she had learnt; and was desirous of having her instructed by Mr. Hilliard, one of the best miniature painters of the age.

Mr. Cullum was one of the sheriffs of London in 1646; and in August 1647 was, with the lord mayor and several others, committed to the Tower for high treason, that is, for having been concerned in some commotions in the city, in favour of the king. He was never mayor; the ruling powers, I suppose, not thinking proper he should be trusted with that office. In 1656, as has been before said, he made his purchase in this place, to which he retired from the hurry of business and public life, being then near 70 years old. Immediately upon his purchase, he settled his estate on his only surviving sons Thomas and John, reserving to himself only a life interest in it. Very soon after the Restoration, he was created a baronet, his patent bearing date 18 June, 1660. This mark of royal favour, and his having been committed to the Tower for favouring the king's party, in 1647, might, one would have thought, have secured him from every apprehension of danger; but whether it were that he had temporized a little during some period of the Usurpation, or that money was to be squeezed from the opulent by every possible contrivance, he had a pardon under the great seal, dated 17 July, 1661, for all treasons and rebellions, with all their concomitant enormities, committed by him before the 29th of the preceding December. Some crimes were excepted from the general pardon, as burglaries, perjuries, forgeries, and several others; amongst which, shall we laugh or weep at finding

witchcraft? He died 6 April, 1664, and was buried in the chancel here.

Of his useful charities some account has been already given. A street in London still bears his name, and where he had considerable property, of which he just escaped seeing the destruction, by the fatal fire.

I have two portraits of him. In one, he is in his alderman's gown, which is scarlet, trimmed with fables; a large ruff, and close black cap, edged with white. In the other, he is in his sheriff's gown, which is black, the arms adorned with black and gold loops and buttons, just like the dress of the fellow-commoners at Cambridge; a broad falling band, a fashion peculiar to the time of the Usurpation; gold-fringed gloves; and the black cap as before. This was painted by Sir Peter Lely; and is scarcely inferior to the pencil of Vandyck. The impression of his gold ring seal is given in the plate, N^o 10. within is engraved the name of his friend, Ralph Ingram, with his own: this, I believe, was not an uncommon custom.

He was succeeded by his eldest son *Thomas Cullum*, who, about the year 1657, married Dudley¹, the second daughter of Sir Henry North of Mildenhall, in this county, Bart. In 1680, he and Mr. Rotherham were elected members of parliament for the burrough of Bury St. Edmund's by a majority of the Freemen: but the alderman returned Sir Thomas Hervey and Thomas Jermyn, esquire, who had been elected by a majority of the corporation. And the former petitioned the house in vain against the return; as, in 1713, Jermyn Davers and Gilbert Affleck, esqrs. did, in similar circumstances, against the honourable Carr Hervey and Aubrey Porter.

¹ Peregrine, her sister, was the mother of Sir Thomas Hanmer, the Speaker. Several of her letters are in my possession, and bespeak her a woman of a very cultivated understanding. From her the present Sir Charles Bunbury inherits a good estate in this county. See p. 70.

Of the Christmas hospitality exercised by Sir Thomas, I have several instances in the lists of the guests invited to *the Place* at that festive season. The company was divided into two parties; one invited a day or two after Christmas Day; the other on New Year's Day: a third party, who, I suppose, stayed at home, had each of them a peck of wheat, and a stone of beef. The whole number of all sorts was about 60: the women came with their husbands; but no children are mentioned.

Sir Thomas and his lady were more united in their deaths than in their lives; she dying in September, and he in October, 1680. They were both buried here.

Their portraits were painted by Sir Peter Lely, and in his best manner. His picture is remarkable for being almost entirely brown; his complexion, flowing peruke, drapery, and the ground, being little else than different shades of that colour: yet the whole produces a very good effect. She has a most pleasing countenance; her hair flowing in loose ringlets on her forehead and shoulders, with a very large single pendant in her ear. Her drapery is a sky blue. Both these portraits, as well as that before-mentioned, are in perfect preservation and freshness.

Some accounts of the overseers of the poor about this period are preserved in the church chest, and will appear scarcely credible to the present age.

From 26 May 1670, to 25 May 1671, they expended on the relief of the poor 3l. 18s. They gathered two rates, which amounted to 3l. 2s. 8d.

From 25 May 1671, to 11 May 1672, 4l. 7s. The word *collection* was then used, as it still continues to be, for money raised by rate, and bestowed on the poor. The old way of relieving the poor was by *collecting* or *gathering money* for them from the inhabitants, who gave as they were able, or inclined; a custom that still prevails in some parts of Wales, where the clergyman,

clergyman, on a Sunday, announces from his desk, the name and circumstances of the person who wants relief, and a *collection* is made in the congregation. This mode has its advantages.

From 10 May 1672, to 8 May 1674, (two years) 13l. 19s. 3d. This account was attested by the rector, as well as the overseers. The next year, 15l. 3s. 8d.; the next, 8l. 2s. 2d.; the next, 13l. 4s. 9d.; this account was delivered to the Justices; the next, 14l. 0s. 2d.; the next, only 4l. 16s.; the next, ending 28 April 1680, 10l. 15s. 8d.

The estate and title devolved on *Dudley Cullum*, the eldest son, who had been educated at Bury School, under that excellent grammarian Mr. Leedes. In 1675, he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where the young men at that time, however frugal they might be in other respects, dressed as Beaux; for, in his tutor's bill for 1675, 7s. were charged for mending his sword; and the year following, 3s. for the same purpose. Yet this last year did his mother tell him by letter, that she could not agree that he should have a hanging for his chamber, without his father's consent, as it would be a considerable charge, and as all fellow-commoners had not their chambers hanged. Here, among other accomplishments, he amused himself with engraving, as appears by his college bills, and the following letter to him, which preserves the name of an artist, of whom I find no other mention, and who at least promised well:

“ SIR,

It was my mishap to be out of the way, when the bearer of your note came; and having perused it, I shall desire to offer the best of my services to you, and shall not doubt of performing my part, so as to give you a further satisfaction, than can probably be expected, in a few days, if you can spare but two or three hours in a day. It I should begin to-morrow morning, by Saturday night, I
question

question not, but you will be able to grave any thing better than you can draw or write. This from him who desires to be found,

Your painful servant

October the 9th, 1676.

to command, to my power,

EDWARD SMITH.

“ SIR,

I have always one half down, and the other when performed. The enclosed is graved upon copper and silver, by a boy that is but 14 years old, and but 3 or 4 days practice, Mr. Urlin's son the goldsmith. He never handled a graver before I begun with him. I took it off from his graving with blacking.”

Towards the end of the next year, he seems to have meditated a journey to the Continent, a design which, I believe, was never executed. About the same time, he recovered from the small-pox; a circumstance, certainly not worth mentioning, except as affording an instance of the great dread which our ancestors had of that disorder; the recovery from which, though now, among persons of the better sort, an almost disregarded event, formed then a kind of era in a man's life. This is so strongly expressed in the following letter to him on this occasion, and which does also so much credit to the master and the scholar, that I am tempted to transcribe it :

“ SIR,

I doe not doubt but you have a great many friends that rejoice with you at your recovery from the small-pox; and the request of this paper is, that I may be thought one of the number; not onely because I esteeme you, as I have reason, my very good friend, but also for the good signes you already give of being an honest and sober gentleman, such as may both support the honour of your family, and promote also the good of your country; and therefore no man that loves either could have been willing to have lost you. You are now past, Sir, one of the most dangerous and mischievous diseases that reigne in humane bodyes, and that usually set upon men, when they are furthest removed from their friends; and have stopt the returne of many a young gentleman beyond the seas, when his hopes and styles have been spread homeward. And though the design you went out withall be, as I heare, layd aside, yet whensoever you shall resume the desire of seeing foreigne countryes, you may now passe the seas with a great deale more security to yourselfe,
and

and satisfaction to your friends. But before that, I heare there are some hopes of seeing you again in the country, when I hope you will favour with your company,

S I R,

Bury, December 20,
1677.

Your most affectionate fervant,
EDW. LEEDES."

On the 8th of September, 1681, he married Anne, daughter of John lord Berkley of Stratton, at Berkley, now Devonshire, House. A few years afterwards, 1684, he had a dispute with his mother-in-law, Christian lady Berkley, about something more than 1000*l.* which he claimed in right of his wife. This dispute is only noticed, for the manner in which the affair was partly compromised: the parties agreed, that the money should be put into an iron chest, or strong box, and there locked up; and the said chest or box lodged in the chamber of Martin Folkes, esquire, in Graye's Inn, and the key delivered to Sir Dudley Cullum: the said money there to remain, until it should be determined by the judgement of the high court of chancery, or of some of his majesty's courts of Westminster, to whom the said money of right belonged.

For several years he resided chiefly at his seat here, being remarkably fond of his garden, into which he introduced most of the curious exotics that were then known in England. He speaks in particular, in 1694, of his orange trees, which were then much less common here than they are at present, as thriving in the most luxuriant manner. His green-house was 58 feet long, 14 wide, and 10 high. He corresponded with the philosophic gardener and planter Mr. Evelyn, who directed his botanical pursuits, and whose stove for the preservation of green-house plants he adopted. Of the success of this new invention he gave Mr. Evelyn an account in a letter, printed in the Philosophical Transactions¹, and at the end of Mr. Evelyn's

¹ Vol. XVIII. N° 212.

works. The excellency of it consisted in admitting fresh air into the green-house in winter, and in managing that air in such a manner as to keep up the fire to any degree of heat: a contrivance, says Sir Dudley, “which has certainly more perfection than ever yet art was before master of;” and which had highly obliged him, and “all the lovers of this hortulane curiosity and recreation.”

To one end of the green-house adjoined a building which was called *the Banqueting House*, the foundation of which was washed on two sides by the moat. The ground room (under which was a cellar), I remember, was a favourite station of the angler: over that was the festive apartment, about 14 feet square, with almost as much glass as a lanthorn, and commanding a most cheerful prospect. This, as well as the green-house, were built, I apprehend, soon after the year 1680.

The amusements of the country he ill exchanged for the expensive bustle of public life; standing, in 1702, with Samuel Barnardiston, esq; a contested election for the county, against the earl of Dyfart, and Sir Robert Davers, baronet. Lord Dyfart and he were returned; lord Dyfart having above 2200 votes; Sir Dudley Cullum above 2100; Sir Robert Davers above 2000; and Mr. Barnardiston about 1800¹.

He had just before lost his only brother *Thomas Cullum*, who died a bachelor, and for whom he had a great affection. He had been educated with his brother at Bury School; and in June, 1679, was admitted a fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge. He appears to have been a gentleman of lively parts, and the most amiable manners. I have several letters to

¹ It may be a matter of curiosity to mention, that there are two other polls for the county printed; one in 1710, when Sir Thomas Hanmer had 3433 votes; Sir Robert Davers 3223; and Sir Philip Parker, 2034. The other in 1727, when Sir Jermyn Davers had 3077; Sir William Parker 2963; and John Holt esq. 2365.

him from his accomplished aunt, Peregrine Hanmer, Mr. Hervey, afterwards the first earl of Bristol; and several others, full of the sprightliest fallies of wit, and of the most affectionate expressions of friendship. He was a great proficient in music; and a most passionate admirer of the fair sex, upon one of whom, a near relation of his friend Mr. Hervey's, he wrote volumes of prose and verse, which are perhaps some of the latest instances of those enthusiastic love rhapsodies which our ancestors so much admired. He was sometimes, however, a man of business; for, 15 Charles II. when the laity granted the king subsidies for carrying on the war against the Dutch, he was one of the Commissioners for the hundred of Thingo.

Sir Dudley, in about a year after the death of his lady in 1709, married Mrs. Anne Wicks; but died, without issue by either, in 1720; leaving his estate to *Jasper Cullum*, to whom the title, upon the extinction of the elder branch, descended. I have a good miniature in oil of Sir Dudley, past his prime, in a large wig, and long cravat.

The poor's rates still continued extremely moderate: the village indeed was not so populous as it is at present; and the manerial house probably afforded some relief to the necessitous. But the lowness of the rates must not be attributed to these causes only: the *Paupertatis pudor et fuga* certainly operated at that time more forcibly upon the lower people, than at present. Scarcely any relief was afforded, except in sickness.

In 1681, the money expended for the poor amounted to 13l. 8s. 6d. some of the articles are:

	s.	d.
Layd out for woolen and bread for Edward Goodwin's burial	7	6
For a cheese for the funeral	1	3
For beer at the funeral	2	6

So that there was an humble banquet, even at the interment of this poor man, who was buried at the expence of the parish.

In

In 1682, only 3l. 9s.; the next year, 1l. 17s. 11d.; the next, 1l. 17s. 3d. Some years are here wanting. In 1688, 7l. 7s. 6d; the next, 6l. 8s.; the next, 7l. 17s. 6d.; the next, 10l. 8s. 4d. The accounts are now very carelessly kept.

	s.	d.
25 Sept. 1695, laid out for Goody Nunn to the mountibanke for her eyes	25	0
11 Sept. 1697, laid out for 1 dozen of patches for the poor	—	3 6
Sept. 1700, carried the widow Smith one <i>jagg</i> of thorns	—	12 0
Disburfed from 7 Dec. 1706, to 21 April, 1707	—	— £. 13 4 7

Sir *Jasper Cullum* was son of John Cullum, of London, esq. the second son of the first baronet, by Anne daughter of Thomas Lawrence of Woodborough, Wilts. I have portraits of them both, well painted, in the reign of William. He is sitting in an elbow chair, in a loose gown, large wig, and a band like those worn by the clergy at present; so that that part of dress was even then continued by some old-fashioned people; and was not, as it is now, peculiar to a profession. She is also sitting; her head built up with one of those narrow lofty caps, peculiar to the latter end of the last century, and as preposterous as any of the modern ones, with infinitely less elegance; over this is a black transparent hood, tied under the chin, the ends of which, with those of the cap, hang down before, almost to the waist. Her countenance is as fresh as if just painted. Sir Jasper was high sheriff of the county in 1722, when Arundel Coke, esq. was executed for maiming and disfiguring Mr. Crispe of Bury. The unhappy convict, to avoid the crowd that was likely to attend such a spectacle, desired, if the sheriff thought there were no hopes of pardon, to suffer early in the morning. His request was complied with. And it should seem as if a rescue was apprehended; for, among the expences, there is the charge of two guineas for an extraordinary guard to attend the execution. Sir Jasper died in an advanced age in 1754; and was succeeded by his only son,

John Cullum, who received some part of his education from Dr. Defaguliers. He was afterwards of the Inner Temple, being designed for the practice of the law. He died in 1774, in his 75th year, which, it is something remarkable, was an earlier period than that reached by his three immediate ancestors. Of his marriages, issue, and character (as some others before-mentioned), something may be seen in the pedigree, and in his epitaph.

I have a most striking likeness of him, painted at the latter end of life, and in his usual simplicity of dress, by Mr. Dance: besides one of his second wife, by the excelling pencil of Angelica Kauffman, whose good taste chose to represent her in the dress she usually wore, as more becoming a person advanced in life, than any fancied drapery or ornaments. The same incomparable artist executed also the portrait of the compiler of this history, in his clerical habit, and with a book in his hand.

Sir John Cullum was succeeded by his eldest son of the same names, who is now rector and patron of the church, as well as lord of the manor.

The other principal proprietors are, Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, baronet, whose maternal ancestors, the Rookwoods, had lands here, at least as early as the reign of Henry V. Joshua Grigby, and Christopher Metcalfe, esqrs. The latter resides here in a good mansion, which he almost rebuilt in 1783, of white brick, a most elegant and durable manufacture, for some years carried on at Woolpit, about ten miles off. He has called his seat *Harsted Farm*, formerly *The Walnut Tree*.

It now remains to say something of the present state of this place: but the article of agriculture will include the chief that can be advanced on that subject. I shall therefore now throw together a few miscellaneous particulars.

OF

OF THE POPULATION, AND THE POOR.

I have already taken notice of the populousness of this place, 14 Edward I. near 500 years ago; when, to judge from the number of messuages, it was probably not much inferior to that at present. At that period, almost all the land was under tillage. By degrees, as will be hereafter shewn, pasture-grounds, and those ill-cultivated, increased very considerably; this cause, with frequent wars, and two parks formed in the beginning of the 16th century, certainly contributed to depopulation.

I have no further lights to conduct me in this research till the year 1558, when the parish register begins. From this I have extracted the following five series of twenty years each, with the respective number of the baptisms and burials in each period.

Years.	Baptisms.	Burials.
1559 — 1578.	113.	66
1620 — 1642 ¹	124	104.
1688 — 1707	153.	119.
1730 — 1749	187	111.
1762. — 1781.	243	158

If these records have been accurately kept (and I see no reason to suppose the contrary), the above statement will prove, that the number of the inhabitants of this village has been doubled in 200 years. However, I lay no stress upon the two first series, producing them only as matter of curiosity; but upon the third and last, which are of the greatest consequence, I can safely rely. From the character of the rector, during the first of those periods, and from his minuting down several little matters in the register, there can be no doubt of his exactness. For the last I can answer myself. By comparing these two together, it

¹ Three years in this series are wanting in the register.

appears that the baptisms in the last are to those in the first, nearly as five to three. With this proportion agrees the number of communicants, or of those above 16 years of age, at different periods. It is noted in the register, that in the year 1706, there were 174; in 1723, 175; and in 1783, when I last numbered the inhabitants, there were 261 above that age.

In the course of 13 years I have taken three numerations. In 1770, there were 346; in 1777, 386; in 1783, 415; so that in that period the inhabitants have increased 69, or one fifth of the first number; an increase as wonderful as it is indubitable.

The medium of the above three numerations is 382. The number of deaths for the last 14 years, from 1770 to 1783, is 119, which, upon an average, is rather more than 8 in a year; so that about 1 in 47 dies annually, which is about a mean proportion in country villages. Of the 119, 33 have died under 2 years of age; 13 above 70; 7 above 80; and 2 above 90. During the above period, 188 have been born; 89 males, and 99 females.

The number of houses in 1783 was 52, which is, as near as can be, 8 to a house^{*}; however, 12 of these are what are called double tenements, that is, divided into two parts for two families; and 3, treble tenements; adding therefore 18 to 52, we may call the whole number of houses 70; and then each, upon an

^{*} And this is nearly the proportion in the contiguous parish of Horningtheath; and I believe in many others in the neighbourhood. As a magistrate, I have frequent opportunities of knowing how the cottages of the poor swarm with inhabitants; and with what difficulty the overseers provide dwellings for those that belong to their parish. Nay, sometimes they are obliged, for want of room, to grant them certificates, empowering them to live elsewhere. So that allowing, that some cottages have been pulled down of late years, it was not, that they were uninhabited, but unprofitable estates; and those that remain are crammed with inmates to a degree, of which closet calculators have never dreamed.

average, will contain a family of 6 persons, which is a good complement.

Of the above 52 houses, with their divisions and subdivisions, only 35 were, in 1783, inserted in the duplicate of the parochial surveyors of the window-lights. Upon the sight of which, and allowing 6 persons to a house, a stranger would conclude, that this village did not contain many more than 200 inhabitants; so little dependance is there upon these documents.

In stating the increase of population in this place, I have no particular hypothesis to serve. I merely set down facts. Let abler political arithmeticians apply them in their full extent. Yet, from the above survey, I confess, I do not find myself sunk into such despondency, as to think that the nation is decreased a million and a half of inhabitants within a century, and is now reduced to four millions and a half.

And here I cannot help expressing some surprise, though the population of the kingdom in general is of the greatest consequence to the state, and has exercised the pens of able calculators, who have differed from one another in a manner almost incredible, yet that government should still continue inactive in the dispute, which it might close with so much ease. If, for instance, in the year 1780, when the bishops received the king's commands to procure from the clergy a list of the Papists in their respective parishes, they had been also commanded to require the number of the inhabitants; these returns would have been as satisfactory as the former, and settled a point of the first importance in a short time, and with little difficulty. If there be good reason to suppose, that the more chearful and sanguine calculators are also the most accurate; why not ascertain a fact, that must make every friend to this country rejoice, and every enemy tremble? but if the more gloomy and desponding ones be right; why

why not make us acquainted with our consumptive condition, that we may try every remedy for our relief?

As to the increased population of this village, it is not difficult to account for it. It has taken place entirely among the labouring people; and that is owing to the farmers employing so many more hands than they formerly did: for a farmer that used to manage his farm with the help of a man and a boy, will now employ on the same farm double that number, or more: not that he disdains to labour with his own hands; but that he bestows upon his lands a cultivation double of what he formerly did. Now, the more servants he keeps, the more will gain settlements, marry, and contribute to stock the place with inhabitants. It is therefore an improved agriculture which has increased the population here; and must produce the same effect wherever it is practised.

As the increase of population has taken place among the labourers, we partly see the reason of the increase of the poors rates, which have of late risen to a very serious height, though the *Guildhall* has been for some years converted into a work-house, where the poor are supported in a cheaper, as well as a much more comfortable manner, than they used to be in their own wretched and filthy cottages. For some years after 1724, the rates continued under 10l. a year; and never exceeded 30l. till 1735; from which period, by fluctuating advances, they reached 50l. for the first time in 1758; in 1767, they exceeded 100l.; in 1774, they rose to above 150l. from which time to the present they have, upon an average, stood at about that height.

In what degree this increase of the poors rates ought to be attributed to the increase of the poor, is a nice matter to determine. Those who have not perhaps bestowed upon this point all the consideration it deserves, and who feel the weight of this heavy tax, say, that there is a relaxation of industry among the
lower

lower people, who are improvident for the future, depending upon parochial support, to which they have recourse frequently upon inadequate occasions ; and that this is the sole cause of the increased rates. There is doubtless some truth in this ; and it is further certain, that there is one spur to industry less than formerly, which is, that scruple and delicacy which the poor used to have in applying for relief : they now often demand assistance with a confidence unknown in former times, which the old poor do not assume, and of which they are ashamed in the younger ones. This behaviour is a feature in the character of the present age, which seems to aim at abolishing all subordination and dependance¹, and reducing all ranks as near to a level as possible. But such conduct cannot fail of being extremely mortifying and irritating to those who are supporting them by whom they are insulted, and who frequently work harder themselves than the very persons they relieve. But, after making every proper allowance of this sort, I cannot but be of opinion, that the increased number of the poor is a circumstance by no means to be omitted by those who are contemplating the increase of the rates that are to support them. If more than one hundred persons have, as I am confident is the case, been added to the poor of this village within the last thirty, perhaps twenty, years ; the common accidents and calamities attending such an increase must necessarily, without any other cause, have brought upon the parish a very great additional charge.

¹ Of this there was a very striking proof, while these sheets were in the press. Till now, there used to be a close connection between the landlord and the tenant ; the latter looking up to the former as his patron, and desirous of shewing him every mark of attachment and respect ; but in the contested election for the county, in April 1784, when several gentlemen canvassed their tenants, they found they had already engaged their first votes, and were even denied their second. How far this revolution of manners may be productive of national benefit, may, I think, justly admit of a doubt.

But if an improved agriculture has, in some measure, contributed to produce this evil; has it not also, it may be asked, brought with it, in some measure, an ability to support it?

I could not help throwing out these few loose hints on a subject so interesting to humanity; and which is certainly of such magnitude as to claim the serious attention of the legislature.

The common employment of the poor women and children within doors, is spinning yarn; by which the most industrious person has not of late years been able to earn 6d. a day.

SOME WORDS AND EXPRESSIONS USED IN THIS PLACE,
AND THE NEIGHBOURHOOD.

Afear'd; afraid. Saxon.

I a'nt avised of it. I am ignorant of it; cannot recollect it. *S'aviser*; French.

A Balk. A slip of grafts, left by the plough, as a division, or boundary.

A Bargain. A parcel; an indefinite quantity. As, I have a good *bargain* of corn this year; a good *bargain* of lambs.

Battlings. The croppings of trees, larger than faggot sticks, yet less than timber.

Begone. Worn, decayed. As the thatch is lamentably *begone*. So Shakspeare, woe *begone*.

What a *blaring* you keep! says a mother to her crying child. Applied also to the noise of cows and sheep.

A Bumbay. A quagmire, from stagnating water, dung, &c. such as is often seen in farm-yards.

The *Buck* of a cart or waggon. The body.

A Bunny. A swelling from a blow.

To *cail* a stone, &c. to throw.

Cbovee. A small beetle, of a bright chestnut colour, and with a green gilded head and corselet.

Coker'd. Unsound; applied to timber.

To *crack* or *crake* of. To boast of.

Ethiops of their sweet complexion *crack*. Shakspear. Love's Labour Lost.

Two good haymakers

Worth twenty *crakers*. Tuffer.

A Dausy-headed fellow. Giddy, thoughtless.

Deathfnear. An undescribed disorder that carries off infants.

I am quite *dilver'd*, says a nurse worn out with watching and attendance. In Germany the nurses throw dill-water on the beds of sick persons, for whom they want to procure rest.

To *ding*. The same as *cail*.

A *Dooke* or *Doke*. A small hollow in a level board: so an imperfection in a school-boy's marble is called a doke.

I have such a pain in my head and ears that I am almost *dunt*; numb, stupified. Spoken also of a sheep, that goes moping from a disorder in the head. How you *dunt* me! says a mother, to her noisy child.

We are *in Election* to have a bad harvest this year.

Things are *in Election* to be very dear. Likely.

The bees are *elvisb* to-day; irritable, spiteful.

To *say* or *sey* a pond or ditch. To clean, by throwing the mud out of it.

Such muddy deep ditches, and pits in the field,

That all a dry summer no water will yield;

By *seying*, and casting that mud upon heaps,

Commodities many the husbandman reaps. Tuffer.

Flags. The surface of heaths or commons, pared off, to lay garden walks, &c. with. So flags of stone for paving foot-paths.

Fog. Coarse grafs in meadows, which the cattle do not willingly eat, before it be frost-bitten.

Fond. Faint or fullsome; applied to smell or taste.

Every Foot anon. Every now and then.

Frawn. Frozen.

Such a field lies *Gain* for me; conveniently. I bought such a thing pretty *gain*; at a reasonable price.

Sand-Galls; spots of sand in a field where water oozes, or, as we say, spews up: and lands where such spots are frequent, are called *gally* lands.

Geer is a word of universal application; as doctor's *geer*, means apothecary's medicines.

Glum. Gloomy, sulky; spoken of a person.

Gofe. A stack or mow of corn. Tuffer, among the articles of husbandry furniture, mentions a *gofe* ladder. He uses also *gove* and *goving*:

In *goving* at Harvest, learn skilfully how

Each grain for to lay by itself on the mow;

Seed barley the purest *gove* out of the way,

All other nigh hand *gove* just as ye may.

He's all a *Gore of blood*. Blood runs plentifully from his wound.

A *Gotch*. A jug, or big-bellied mug.

A *Grey* parson. A layman, who hires the tithes of the parson.

A *Grip*. A shallow drain to carry water off the roads, ploughed fields, &c.

A *Hake*. A pot-iron.

Hinder he goes. Yonder.

Hockey. The merry-making of the reapers after harvest.

Hull. The husk of a nut; and shell of a pea.

Hulver. The Saxon word for Holly, commonly used.

A *Jag*. A parcel, or load of any thing, whether on a man's back, or in a carriage¹.

An *Inder* (India), a great quantity. I have laid an *inder* of loads of gravel in my yard. He is worth an *inder* of money.

¹ See p. 163.

A Job. A piece work undertaken by a labourer, at a certain price, and which he finishes at his own time. He is then said to work by the *Job*.

A Jounce. A jolt, a shock, or shaking bout; so, a *jouncing* trot; hard, rough, that shakes the bones. Shakspeare has *jaunce* and *jauncing*, in the same sense. See Malone's Supplement, V. I. p. 266. How many words in Shakspeare might be explained in the farmer's kitchen!

Lamb Storms. So the shepherds call the storms that happen about the time that lambs fall.

Leafy weather; dull, wet, nasty.

A Lift. A gate without hinges. The two ends of it rest in mortises in the two posts, out of which it is occasionally *lifted*, as in harvest time, &c.

He's a *Limb* for mischief; much addicted to it. A *Limb* for apple pye; a devourer of it.

A Link. Some woods in this neighbourhood are so called; as *the Link*, at Rushbrook; Drinkston *Link*.

A Loop of pales, is as much as fills up the space between two posts.

Mauther. Girl. A word long peculiar to this county.

No sooner a sowing, but our, by and by,

With *mother* or boy, that alarum can cry. Tuffer.

A Mort of people, &c. a great number.

A Mortal, or *mortation*, quantity of any thing; very great.

Mummy, corrupted from *mamma*.

Nation. The same as mortal, and mortation.

To *Owe*, is used in the sense of, to own, possess. So Shakspeare:

What art thou, that keepst me out from the house I *owe*? Com. of Errors. A. III. S. I.

I am not worthy of the wealth I *owe*. All's Well that Ends Well. A. I. S. V.

Pack-rag Day. Michaelmas Day, when servants remove with their bundles.

Paved. Spoken of dirty clay roads, that are become dry and passable.

Planchers. The floor of a room, from the French. Drayton uses the word: and Shakspeare has *planched* gate, that is, made of boards.

A fore *Plot*. Spot or place.

Priming a tree, is pruning it.

Pulling-time. The evening at fairs; when the young fellows pull and haul the girls, to get them into alehouses.

Purcly well; in good health.

I'm almost *quackled*; choaked, suffocated, as with smoak, or any strong vapour.

Od *rabbit* it. An oath; not of the angriest.

Raffle, or *raffing* pole; used to stir the fewel in an oven.

Rafty morning. Cold and damp.

Ranney. Shrew mouse. *Mus araneus*.

He spends every thing he can *rap* and *rend*; lay his hands on.

You shan't *run your rig upon me*; affront by a continuance of rude and insulting behaviour.

Rowens. The crop of grafs after mowing.

He

He begins *to sag*. To decline in his health.

Sales. Times or seasons. You don't mind being out all *sales* of the night. *Haysale* and *Barsale*, is haymaking and barking-time.

A *Say*; a taste, chiefly a relishing one: as cattle, that have broken into a piece of corn, and can scarcely afterwards be kept out of it, are said to have gotten a *say* of it. Shakspeare uses this word in the sense of a sample, taste; in King Lear, A. V. S. III.

— — Thy tongue some *say* of breeding breathes.

See Mr. Steevens's note there.

Sear wood; dry, dead. Saxon. This word often occurs in Shakspeare. The wood-stealers always tell you they never take any but *sear* wood.

Shim. Scima, Saxon. Splendor. The white mark in a horse's forehead.

Sibberige. Banns of matrimony.

Silt. Sand and slime left on meadows by a flood.

Sbruff. Light rubbish wood, which hedgers, &c. claim as their perquisite.

Skep. A wicker basket, wider at top than at bottom, with two handles at top. So also a *skep* of bees.

Slappy bread; not baked enough.

Slep. The underwood in a wood.

Slud, *Sludge*. Mud, mire.

Snasle. Snuff of a candle.

A *Sort*. A great many; as, a *sort* of people; used by Shakspeare, Spenser, &c.

Spalt. Brittle. Applied to timber.

Spit-deep. The depth of a spade. So *spitted*, for dug.

Spong. A narrow slip of land.

I was never so *stam'd* in my life; amazed, confounded. Spoken by a fellow who thought he had seen a person walking, who had been buried.

A *Stank*. A dam to stop water.

Stover; any food for cattle, except grain, which, I think, is never so called.

Turfy mountains, where live nibbling sheep,

And flat meads, thatch'd with *stover*, them to keep. Tempest, A. IV. S. I.

He has waited a good *Stound*. Some time.

To *Stry*; destroy, spoil. var. dial.

To *Swop*. To exchange.

He *takes on* sorely for him. Grieves very much.

A *Tidy* body. An active, cleanly person. A good recommendation of a servant.

A good *Tidy* crop of corn; good in a sufficient degree. Tusser, who was a Suffolk farmer, uses it in the following passage, for, in good condition;

If weather be fair, and *tidy* thy grain,

Make speedily carriage for fear of a rain.

Tile-shard; a piece, or fragment of a tile. A very common word among bricklayers. So *potshard*, a piece of broken pot, occurs several times in scripture. Job took a *potshard* to scrape himself withall.

He *lies by the wall*; is dead. Spoken of a person between the time of his death and burial.

A *Wenmel*. A calf weaned. Tusser has the word oftner than once.

A *Whelm*.

A *Wbelm*. Half a hollow tree, laid under a gate-way, for the water to run through. A bad substitute for a brick arch.

To *Windrow*, is, when grafs has been cut, spread, and partly dried, to rake it into rows, and so make it hay, by exposing it thoroughly to the wind and sun.

A *Woodsprite*. A woodpecker.

Woundy. Very great. The same as mortal, mortation, and nation.

C H A P. IV.

OF THE VALUE AND CULTIVATION OF LAND, WITH SOME OTHER INCIDENTAL PARTICULARS.

AS this village exhibits no traces of any intrenchment or fortification, either British, Roman, or Danish; nor of any military road passing through it: as it could never boast of a castle, immortalized by its sieges, or the brilliant achievements of its possessors: as no tessellated pavement, military weapons, or pot of ancient coins, were ever discovered in it—its humble historian must be contented to record the revolutions in its culture, the employments of the farmer, and the labours of the horse and ox. Nor does he disdain this survey and delineation of rural life;

Hanc olim veteres vitam coluere Sabini,

Hanc Remus et frater; sic fortis Hetruria crevit

Scilicet, et rerum facta est pulcherrima Roma.

VIRG.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, and of the Conqueror, Hawsted, as we learn from Domesday, was worth 4*l.* a year, which is about a halfpenny an acre, according to real mensuration. It was then said to contain 13 carucates, or about 1300 acres of arable land; 16 acres of meadow; and wood for 3 porcaries. In this account, the pastures bear a prodigiously small proportion
to

to the arable land ; but at that period, and long after, the cultivation of corn was the grand object of agriculture : for though some of the more powerful and wealthy men may have had their larders well stored with meat, and hecatombs of beasts were slaughtered for some of their banquets, yet bread must have constituted a much greater part of the general diet, than it does at present. Even the days of abstinence, at all periods before the Reformation, must have lessened the consumption of animal food, and increased that of vegetable.

I have in my possession a lease of the 13th century, which rates the value of land higher than I expected. The land lay not indeed in Hawsted, but in Nowton ; but as that is a contiguous village, and the ground there of much the same nature as here, I think I may fairly make use of it ; especially as its antiquity makes it also a curiosity.

Sciunt presentes et futuri quod ego Bartholomeus filius - - - de sancto Edmundo concessi et dimisi Waltero Tighe *pro sex solidis* quos mihi dedit pre manibus, *duas acras terre* in villa de Neutun, scilicet de illa terra quam teneo de aula de Neutun, jacentes inter terras quas dimisi Roberto et Ricardo Glowcester, abutantes ad unum caput super terram Roberti de Neutun versus orientem, tenendas et habendas de me et heredibus meis eidem Waltero et heredibus vel suis assignatis a festo sancti Michaelis proxime post obitum Lodewici regis Francie usque *in terminum sex annorum sequentium*. Et ego et heredes mei waruntizabimus prefato Waltero et heredibus vel suis assignatis predictam terram usque in terminum predictum. Et si ita aliquo casu contingat quod ego Bartholomeus vel heredes mei non possimus waruntizare predictam terram predicto Waltero et heredibus vel suis assignatis, ego Bartholomeus vel heredes mei trademus predicto Waltero et heredibus suis sive assignatis tantam terram in alio loco ejusdem precii, scilicet de terra que mihi cecidit hereditarie de feodo patris mei in campis sancti Edmundi, tenendam et habendam predicto Waltero et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis usque ad predictum terminum. Ad finem vero sex annorum predictorum recipiam ego vel heredes mei predictam terram meam a predicto Waltero et suis, sine omni malo ingenio solutam et quietam. Hanc autem convencionem firmiter sine dolo tenendam pro nobis et pro heredibus nostris utrique affidavimus ; et ad majorem securitatem sigilla nostra scriptis nostris hinc inde apposuimus. Hiis, testibus Ricardo de Lagare, Nicholao filio Algari, Thoma Aurifabro, Johanne de sancto Albano, Henrico filio Stephani Aurifabri, Adam Hovel, Roberto de Neutun, et Waltero filio ejus, et aliis ¹.

¹ It may at first sight seem something strange, that many ancient deeds, of no great consequence, should be attested by so many witnesses. But it may be accounted for from their being executed at courts, and other public meetings.

Here are two acres of arable land let for 6 years, for 6s. which is 6d. an acre annual rent; indeed it should be estimated at rather more, as the whole sum was advanced at first. The lease is of the utmost simplicity, without any clauses about culture, &c. The landlord warrants the two acres to the tenant, or two others of equal value, and the tenant engages to give them up, at the expiration of the term, freely and peaceably, *sine omni malo ingenio*. They pledge themselves to each other for the due performance of the contract, and for the greater security set their seals, in the presence of eight persons who are named, besides others. The date from which the lease was to commence, is something remarkable. The custom of affixing dates to deeds was not become general in the reign of Henry III. and the present date, instead of being that of the reign of the English monarch, is that of the death of Louis the French king. This was probably Louis the IXth, afterwards canonized, who died 25 August, 1270, and whose fame for piety, particularly his passion for the crusades, which cost him his life, made his death an epoch. He had besides restored many of the English dominions in France, taken by his ancestors; and was brother-in-law to our Henry III.

It may not be amiss to remark, that this deed is indented; and that the indented edges are marked with the dimidiated letters of the word *CIROGRAPHUM*. Instances of such indentures before this reign are not very frequent¹.

The following deed is about the same time.

Sciatis presentes et futuri quod ego Robertus de Beylham concessi, dedi, et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Roberto filio Walteri de Meleford pro homagio et servicio suo et *pro duabus marcis argenti* quas mihi dedit in Gersumam², *unam acram terre et dimidiam* cum suis pertinenciis in villa de Hausted. Quarum dimidia acra predictae terre jacet juxta terram predicti Roberti ex una parte, et terram Willielmi de

¹ See Madox's Form. Ang. Dissertation, p. 28.

² This was the purchase money; not the earnest. The annual payment of a penny was to secure the purchaser from every kind of demand that could be made on the land.

Camera ex altera, cum omnibus sepibus et fossatis. Et una acra terre jacet juxta terram predicti Willielmi de Camera ex una parte, et terram Johannis filii Ma. . . ex altera. Salvo tamen dicto Roberto de Beylham tota pastura jacente ad capud predictæ acre terre sue abeat in predicta terra tota magis aut minus, tenendum et abendum de me et heredibus meis predicto Roberto filio Walteri et heredibus suis vel assignatis suis, cuicumque, quibus, quando, ubicumque dare vendere vel assignare voluerint, libere, quiete, bene in pace, in feodo et hereditate perpetua, *reddendo inde annuatim* mihi vel heredibus meis, *unum denarium*, videlicet ad pascham, pro omnibus serviciis, consuetudinibus, exactionibus, cujuscumque sectis curie, regis preceptis, et omnibus secularibus demandis. Et ego predictus Robertus de B y l h a m, et heredes mei warrantizabimus, acquietabimus et in omnibus defendemus totam predictam terram cum sepibus et fossatis predicto Roberto filio Walteri et heredibus suis vel assignatis suis per predictum servicium, *contra omnes homines et feminas* ¹, in perpetuum. Et ut mea concessio, donacio, carte mee confirmatio rata pe maneat et stabilis, huic scripto sigillum meum appo'ui. Hiis testibus, Ricardo de Saxham, Roberto de Ros, Alexandro de Exninge, Semanno de Osmundesfelde, Alano de Broch, Alana Messore, Henrico filio suo, Wydone Maymund, Nicolao le Cupere.

The next is a few years after the two last, when deeds were generally dated. As it differs in many respects from the first of those two, and as leases of such early times are not very common, I shall transcribe it.

Hec est convencio facta inter Philippum Nuel ex una parte, et Henricum filium Nicholai de sancto Edmundo et Ricardum filium ejus ex altera parte; ita videlicet quod predictus Philippus concessit et dimisit predictis Henrico et Ricardo, ad totam vitam eorum, omnes terras et tenementa sua in Haulted et Neuton, pro decem Marcis argenti annuatim eidem Philippo et heredibus aut assignatis suis vel eorum heredibus, die sancti Michaelis in fine cujuslibet anni solvendis, aut suo certo atornato, scriptum de dimissione predictæ terre inter eos factum deferenti, una cum litera acquietancie ejusdem termini, sigillo predicti Philippi vel hereditum aut assignatorum suorum, si de eo humanitus contingat, signata, bene et fideliter, et sine ulteriori dilacione in ecclesia conventuali sancti Edmundi coram altari sancti Nicolai. Tali tenore adjuncto, quod si contingat predictos Henricum vel Ricardum in solutione predictæ pecunie, termino statuto, in parte vel in toto deficere, cum super hoc fuerint requisiti; predictus Henricus et Ricardus volunt et concedunt quod predictus Philippus, &c. possit omnia tenementa in scripto contenta cum omnibus suis pertinenciis ingredi et seysire, et ea bene et pacifice recipere sibi et heredibus vel assignatis suis in perpetuum, scripto dimissionis inter eos confecto non obstante, sine aliquo clameo predictorum Henrici et Ricardi, seu alicujus nomine suo. Et post

¹ Mr. Barrington observes, that perhaps the first instance in the Statute Book of an apprehension, that a *woman* is not included in the word *man*, occurs in Edward III. Observations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 243. An earlier instance of such an apprehension appears in the present deed.

decessum predictorum Henrici et Ricardi omnia predicta tenementa cum pertinenciis predicto Philippo, &c. solute et quiete revertantur. Et si predictus Henricus et Ricardus in fata discedant ante terminum solutionis ultimi anni, quod absit, idem Henricus et Ricardus volunt et concedunt pro se et heredibus et executoribus suis, quod heredes vel executores eorum teneantur ad solutionem ultime ferme facie de fructibus de predictis terris et tenementis provenientibus; dummodo quod heredes et executores predictorum Henrici vel Ricardi habeant et teneant omnia tenementa predicta cum omnibus suis pertinenciis usque ad finem termini predicti. Et Henricus et Ricardus concedunt sub pena et districtione predicta, quod in predictis terris boscis domibus nec gardinis facient neque fieri permittent vastum venditionem nec destructionem, nisi tantummodo ad Husbote ¹ et Heybote ². Hoc adjecto, quod si contingat quod dominus rex Anglie ab eisdem Henrico et Ricardo simul cum aliis libere tenentibus in partibus illis demanda et talliagia exigat, quod absit, tunc predictus Philippus ab eisdem demandis eos ——— cabit. In cujus rei testimonium alter alterius scripto ad modum cyrographi ³ confecto sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt. Hiis testibus, Waltero Freyell, Willielmo de Cramavile, Roberto de Ros, Semanno de Osmundisfelde, Roberto de Weylham, Galfrido Osborn, Nicholao Aldred, Adam de Saxham, Henrico filio Willielmi et aliis. Datum apud sanctum Ederundum Die Lune proxime post festum sancti Marci Evangeliste, anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Henrici decimo, finiente jam anno.

The seals of green wax are both preserved; one of them is I believe an antique, with two human figures, one turning from the other, an oval, circumscribed, “*Sigillum Henrici fil. Nicholai:*” the other bears a lion rampant gardant, a circle, circumscribed, “*Je suys fel de a Nuell*”—it belonged, I suppose, to one of his ancestors.

At the same time, by another deed, Nuell let to the same persons for their joint lives, for 30 marcs of silver paid in hand, and for 10 marcs annual rent, his whole messuage in Haufted, with all the lands, woods, meadows, pastures, rents, ways, paths,

¹ Wood, for fireing.

² Wood for repairing the hedges. *Bote*, or *Boot*, means profit, advantage.

³ An instrument of conveyance attested by witnesses was, in the Saxon times, called *Chirographum*, and by the Normans, *Charta*. To prevent frauds, they made their deeds of mutual covenant in a part and counterpart, upon the same piece of parchment, and in the middle between the two copies drew the capital letters of the alphabet, or sometimes the word *SYNGRAPHUS* and then cut asunder, in an indented manner, the said piece, which, being delivered to the two parties concerned, were proved authentic by matching with one another. When this prudent custom had for some time prevailed, the word *chirographum* was appropriated to such bipartite writings. Kennett's Glossary. The present deed is thus indented; and its indented edge marked with large and small diminated letters, taken I believe at random. From the shortnels of ancient deeds, and the abbreviated manner in which they were written, several pairs might be cut out of the same skin of parchment.

hedges,

hedges, with all the other tenements in Hauftede and Neuton¹ that in any manner belonged to it.

The parchment of these deeds is of extreme thinness; and the writing still retains its original blackness.

14 Edward I. as we have already seen, Thomas Fitz Eustace, the chief lord of the village, held in his own hands 240 acres of arable land, 10 of meadow, and 10 of wood. William Talemache, the next person in consequence to him, held 280 acres of arable land, 12 of meadow, and 24 of wood. Philip Noel, another principal proprietor, held 120 acres of arable land, 4 of meadow, and 7 of wood. Robert de Ros held 56 acres of arable land, 3 of meadow, and 5 of wood. Walter de Stanton held 80 acres of arable land, 3 of meadow and pasture, and 1 of wood. William de Cramaville held 140 acres of arable land, 6 of meadow, and 8 of wood. John Beylham held 52 acres of arable land, 2 of meadow, and 3 of wood. And several smaller tenants are not said to have any meadows or pastures.

From these instances it appears, that almost the whole attention of the farmer was bestowed on his plough. For these seven persons occupied among them, 968 acres of arable land, and only 40 of meadow, just 24 to 1; not that it is to be supposed, that the smaller tenants had no pasture; or that the larger proprietors had among them all no more than 40 acres of land, for the feed of their cattle. Meadow ground was properly what was reserved for mowing: it was called, *pratium falcabile*. The borders of their arable lands were broad, and though abounding with trees and bushes, supplied doubtless a considerable quantity of grafs. However, one acre of hay-ground to twenty-four of arable, was a very small proportion, and bespeaks a strong preference to tillage. I wish, the record whence the above notes are taken, had recited the number of cows and sheep belonging to each landholder.

¹ *Neuton* or *Nuton* was afterwards spelled *Nowton*, as *Nuell* became *Norwell*.

Though their annual payments are all set down; yet nothing can with certainty be collected, with respect to the value of their lands, for they paid from almost 7 d. to less than a farthing an acre a year. Some of those who paid the very low rents, probably performed some service in husbandry for their landlord, in lieu of money; and some of the small sums were perhaps of the nature of quit-rents. However, we may not probably be far from the truth, if we lay their lands in general at 4d. an acre.

In the year 1281, the prices of various kinds of grain, the produce of this village, were as follows: Of wheat, about the Conversion of St. Paul (25 January) from 4s. 3d. to 4s. 5d. a quarter; in Lent, 4s. 6d. afterwards, 4s. 8d.; of filigo¹, from 2s. 8d. to 2s. 10d.; of barley, 3s. 6½d.; of new pease, from 2s. 9¼d. to 2s. 11½d.; of old pease, 2s. 4½d.; of draget², 2s. 8d.; of oats, from 2s. 2d. to 2s. 4d.

This was a year of moderate plenty, and therefore may be considered as the standard of the prices of grain, about this period; for in turning over the Chron. Pret. I find, that at different times, from 1246 to 1270, wheat sold at what were

¹ *Siligo* was a kind of light and white wheat. Pliny says of it, *siliginem* proprie dixerim tritici delicias; candor est, sine viiute, et sine pondere, conveniens humidis tractibus — e *siligine* lautissimus panis. Vulgo blé blanc, says his commentator. Googe, in his Husbandry, printed in 1577, in his account of the different kinds of wheat, says, *Robus* is the fairest and weightiest; *Siligo* is used in the finest cheate; *Trimeshre* is ripe in three months. *Siligo*, says Littleton in his Dictionary, is a fine wheat, of which they make manchet. The Chron. Pret. in the year 1387 (where the author says, he knows not what it is) makes it 1s. a quarter, when wheat was 2s. In a computus of the year 1405 (supplied me by a friend) it was 4s. a quarter, when wheat was 5s. 4d. which I apprehend was a very great price for it.

² Draget is cats and barley mixed together. It occurs in the will of lady Clare, who died in 1360. See Royal Wills. Tusser, who farmed in this county about the middle of the sixteenth century, calls it dredge.

Thy *dredge* and thy barley go thresh out to malt.—
Sow barley and *dredge* with a plentiful hand.

then

then all esteemed the enormous rates of 13s. 4d.; 16s.; 4l. 16s. and even 6l. 8s. a quarter, if the author may be credited, who says at the same time, that provisions were so scarce, that parents ate their children. In 1243, it sold at 2s. a quarter; in 1286, at 2s. 8d.; in 1288, it sunk to 1s. and in the north and west parts, even to 8d. Supposing then 4s. 6d. to be about the mean price of a quarter of wheat, and 4d. a year's rent of an acre of land, the disproportion between the produce of the land and its rent is almost incredible; for, if (as I suspect) an acre produced, in general, only $1\frac{1}{2}$ quarter¹, it would, if the ground was cropped only two years together, give the husbandman 13 times the rent of his land one year with another; a profit, which the best farmers, in the present state of improved agriculture, can rarely, I believe, reach. That lands should be thus rated, can only be attributed to the frequent and almost entire failures of their crops, unknown in modern times, in well cultivated countries; and which must have been owing to an ill managed husbandry, that sunk entirely under an unfavourable season. At one time we are told, the ground was so hard that it could not be tilled; at another, that the rain and hail destroyed the crops; the consequence was, not only a scarcity, but often a famine. Even so late as the reign of queen Mary, Bullein tells us, that "bread was so skant, insomuch that the plain poor people did make very much of acorns; and a sickness of a

¹ The learned author of Fleta, who wrote about this period, and who, in his Treatise of Law, has not disdained inserting several particulars relative to rural economy, informs us, that if an acre of wheat yield only three times the seed sown, the farmer will be a loser, unless corn should sell dear. His calculation is this: three ploughings 1s. 6d.; harrowing 1d.; two bushels of seed 1s.; weeding one halfpenny. reaping 5d.; carrying 1d.; in all 3s. $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. which is $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. more than the value of 6 bushels. l. ll. c. 82. Nothing is said of the rent of the land, expence of manuring, &c. This account would have been more curious, had the author informed us, what was then esteemed a fair average crop. I have supposed it double.

“strong fever did fore molest the commons.” Bulwark of Defence, fol. 30.

Not that we are to imagine, that good husbandry was not now known; for some writers, even before this period, have shewn the contrary; but to know and to practise are very different things. Are there not invincible prejudices, even in this enlightened age, with which agriculture has to contend? In how many parts of this island do turneps still remain unhoed?

The same year, 1281, the price of a bullock was 8s. 6d.; of a hog 2s. 6d.; of a pig 6d.; of threshing a quarter of wheat 3d.; of filgo 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.; of barley 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.; of pease 2d.; of draget 1d.; of oats 1d.; a man's wages for cutting fire-wood for two days was 4d. which seems great pay. A carter was allowed for his Easter-day's repast, 1d. Another had four bushels of filgo for six weeks work of various kinds; and a girl for winnowing corn, and keeping the young heifers, geese and poultry, of the manor, for fourteen weeks, 1 quarter of the same grain. A servant, called a Daye¹, had 12d. for the same employment, from Michaelmas to Easter.

In 1359, the lord of the principal manor held in his own hands 572 acres of arable land, estimated from 4d. to 8d. an acre; and eight pieces of meadow, or mowing-ground, valued

¹ He occurs sometimes as an attendant upon the carter. Sometimes it should seem, as if he belonged to the dairy, by having calves to sell. He was certainly of the lowest class of servants, as he is always placed the last in the list, and with small wages; probably, what we should now call a day-labourer, a person employed about any work. He occurs in the statutes of 25 and 37 Edward III. in the latter of which, the old English translation calls him a *Deyar*. Chaucer, whom no cotemporary character could escape, thus alludes to his frugal fare, where in the Nonne's Preele's Tale he is describing a poor widow:

No win ne drank she, neither white ne red;
Hire bord was served most with white and black,
Milk and brown bred, in which she found no lack;
Seinde bacon, and sometime an ey or twey;
For she was as it were a maner *Dey*. — i. e. a kind of Dey.

at

at 202s. 4d. a year; the quantity of which was probably about 50 acres. For though the larger parcels are each valued in the gross at so many shillings a year, yet the quantities of three of the smaller are specified; one piece of 3 acres was valued at 10s. a year; one of 1 acre at 5s.; and another of 1 acre at 4s. Taking therefore the mean price of 4s. the 202s. 4d. was probably the annual value of about 50 acres. He had besides, *in Circuitu Broci*¹, pasture for 24 cows, worth 36s.; as also for 12 horses, and as many oxen, worth 48s. a year. He held also 40 acres of wood, valued at 1s. an acre; and the croppings of the trees and hedges about his fields, at 6s. 8d. a year.

Though, from the increased quantity of grass-grounds, the consumption of flesh-meat was probably increased; yet the poor land-holders, who were obliged by their tenures to work for the lord so many days in hay-time and harvest, had, at this time, no other allowance of animal food than two herrings a day each, and some milk from the manor dairy to make them cheese; they had besides each man a loaf, of which 15 made a bushel, and an allowance of drink, not specified. Of these there were eleven, who were to perform, amongst them, 42 days work in hay-time, and 60 in harvest.

The great inferiority of arable land to meadow, in point of value, in about the proportion of one to eight, may be accounted for from the small quantity of the latter, at a time when hay was so great a part of the support of the live stock in winter. Why there was so small a quantity of it, may not be so easy to say.

In 1386, the produce of the farm, which the lady of the manor held in her own hands, was, according to the bailiff's ac-

¹ *Brocus* is a brook, or a small stream. In a survey of this manor in 1581, we have, *Brocum* five Fossatum, and *Torrentem* five *Brocum*. The demelnes were watered with a rivulet, the shrubby banks of which afforded a considerable quantity of pasture.

count (which was always from Michaelmas to Michaelmas) 69 quarters, $5\frac{1}{2}$ bushels of wheat; 54 quarters, 4 bushels of barley; 11 quarters, 7 bushels of pease; 29 quarters of haras¹; and 65 quarters, 4 bushel of oats.

Oat-meal was part of the food of servants. This year, 12 bushels were used for the broth of seven. Tuſſer, a Suffolk farmer, tells us;

Though never so much a good huswife doth care,
That such as do labour have husbandly fare;
Yet feed them, and cram them, till purse doth lack chinke,
No spoon-meat, no belly full, labourers thinke.

This is not the case now. Pork and bacon are the Suffolk labourer's delicacies; and bread and cheese his ordinary diet.

In 1387, 66 acres were sown with wheat, allowing 2 bushels to an acre; 26 acres with barley, allowing 4 bushels to an acre; 25 acres with pease; 25 acres with haras; 62 acres with oats, allowing $2\frac{1}{2}$ bushels of each to an acre.

The stock was 4 cart horses (*equi carectarii*), 6 stone horses (*flotti*), 10 oxen², 1 bull, 26 cows, 6 heifers, 6 calves, 92 muttons,

¹ What particular grain this was, I cannot say; but its name implies, that it was a horse-corn, from *Haracium* (Lat.) and *Haras* (Fr.) which signify a stud of horses: and the accounts before me shew, that horses were served with it, both threshed and in sheaves: and one year the sheep, in winter, had 120 sheaves of it, 12 of which made a bushel. It was threshed at the same price as pease and oats, which was 2d. a quarter, while wheat was threshed at 4d.

² By all the accounts I have, it appears, that the number of horses and oxen kept for labour were equal. The latter were also fed with oats, and shod in frosty weather. It cannot be unpleasing to those who are interested in this subject, to hear what the old author of *Fleta* says about it. A plough of oxen (*caruca boum*, a pair I suppose) with two horses, will do as much as if they were all horses. A plough of oxen will go forward in heavy land, where one of horses would stop. A horse kept for labour ought to have every night the sixth part of a bushel of oats; for an ox $3\frac{1}{2}$ measures of oats, 10 of which make a bushel, are sufficient for a week. L. II. c. 73. It is of service to oxen, to be rubbed twice a day with a whisp of straw, as by those means they will take more pleasure in licking themselves—eo quod

muttons, 10 score of hoggerells (sheep of the 2d year), 1 gander, 4 geese (*auc. marol.* ¹) 30 capons ², 1 cock, 26 hens.

The quantity of arable land in tillage, this year, appears from the above account, to have been 214 acres. The whole, therefore, supposing one-third lay fallow, was 321; a great decrease from 572, which was the arable part of the demesnes in 1359. The dairy is rather increased; and a flock of near 300 sheep is now mentioned. There was nothing said of a flock before, though doubtless there was one; but if it had been of the consequence of that at present, it would hardly have been passed over in silence. Of the meadows or pasture grounds, no particulars occur; yet it may be concluded, they had continued to increase, from the dairy and flock increasing, while the arable land decreased. There were also let this year, the pasture, and the herbage of pasture, of several pieces, the sizes of which are not specified.

quod affectius se lambebunt, c. 76. where more of their utility may be seen. Harrison, in his Description of Britain, prefixed to Holinshed's Chronicle, mentions an odd practice, in his time, with respect to this animal. "When they are young," says he, "many graziers will oftentimes annoynt their budding hornes, or types of "hornes, with hony, which mollyfieth the naturall hardnesse of that substance, "and thereby maketh it growe into a notable greatness. Certes, it is not straunge "in England to see oxen, whose hornes have the length of three foot between the "types." p. 220. These large horns must have been often inconvenient in husbandry; but horn was a most useful article in various manufactures, particularly that of drinking cups, of which those of the largest size have ever been most esteemed.

¹ *Auc. marol.* must mean geese, as distinguished from ganders. In 1587, there is an allowance of oats expended *super aucis marol.* In 1389, it is expressed, *super aucis pond.* The last word perhaps from the French, *pondre*, to lay an egg. The word is not in the Glossaries.

² The custom of making capons is said to have been introduced among us by the Romans.

Capo.

Ne nimis exaulto macresceret inguine gallus,

Amisit testes.

Martial, L. xiii. Ep. 63.

It is remarkable, that the art of preparing this article of luxury should be entirely lost in this neighbourhood; a capon never appearing in Bury market.

B b

The

The dairy of 26 cows was let for 8l. a year, *ad plenam firmam*; the lactage of a cow, with its calf, and a hen, being rated at 6s. 8d.¹, and two cows thrown into the bargain (*pret. ij vacc. in avantag.*) Wheat was sold for 4s. a quarter; oats for 2s. two stone horses (I suppose entirely worn out), for 5s.; a cart horse for 21s.; a cow for 4s.; an ox for 13s. 6d.; a boar for 1s. 8d.; a capon for 4d.

A cart-horse² was bought for 30s.; 30 fowls to be made capons, for 2s. 3d.; a goose (*auc. marol.*) for 6d.; a hen for 2d. Wheat was threshed for 4d. a quarter, and other grain for 2d. A reaper had 4d. a day. 1s. 11d. was paid for cutting and tying up 3 acres of wheat. *per taskam*; and 3s. 4d. for cutting and tying up 6 acres of bolymong; a pair of cart wheels cost 6s.

In 1388, the produce of the farm was 69 quarters, 2 bushels of wheat; 52 quarters, 2 bushels of barley; 23 quarters, 3 bushels of pease; 28 quarters of haras; 40 quarters, 4 bushels of oats.

¹ This was also the rent of the lactage of a cow, with its calf, in 1388, in the adjoining village of Horningheath: when also the lactage of 91 sheep was let at 1½d each. It is much that no mention is made of this latter kind of lactage, in this village. It was an object in rural economy, at least as late as the time of Tusser, who gives several directions about it; and Harrison says, that "ewes milk, added to that of kine, makes cheese that abides longer moist, and eats more brickle and mellow."

² Though in these accounts *cart horses* and *fallions* appear to be distinguished, yet we learn from Harrison, that in the reign of Elizabeth, horses kept for draught or burden were stoned, and geldings appropriated to the saddle. "Our land," says he, "dooth yeeld no asses, and therefore we want the generation also of mules and somers; and therefore the most part of our carriage is made by these, which remaining stoned, are either reserved for the cart, or appointed to beare such burdens as are convenient for them. Our cart or plough-horses (for we use them indifferentlie) are commonlie so strong, that five or six of them will draw three thousand weight of the greatest tale, with ease, for a long journie, although it be not a load of common uage, which consisteth onehe of two thousand. Such as are kept also for burden will carie four hundred weight commonlie, without anie hurt or hindrance." p. 220.

Very few stone horses are now kept in the county, except for propagation.

In 1389, 57 acres were sown with wheat; 24 acres with barley; 22 acres with pease; 38 acres with haras; $54\frac{1}{2}$ acres with oats.

Wheat sold for 4s. and 5s. a quarter; barley for 3s.; oats for 2s. An old stallion grown useless (*quod inutilis pro flauo*) for 12s.; a cow for 3s. 8d.; another for 4s. 6d.; a pig or porker (*porcellus*) for 1s. 4d.; a capon for 4d.; a cart-load of hay for 5s.; a cow's hide for 1s. 8d.

A horse's hide tawed ¹ (*dealbatum*) was bought for 1s.; bul-mong ² for 2s. a quarter; a stone-horse for 15s.; a calf for 1s. Wheat was threshed for 4d. a quarter; barley, pease, and haras, for 2d. 44 hogs, or hoggerels (for they are called both) were gelt for 1s. 8d. 60 persons, hired for one day to weed the corn, had 2d. each. Meadow ground was mown for 6d. an acre; malt made for 6d. a quarter; and 6 yards of canevas for table-cloths, cost 12d.

In 1390, the produce of the farm was 42 quarters 1 bushel of wheat, from 57 acres, which is less than 6 bushels an acre; 38 quarters 2 bushels of barley from 24 acres, which is better than 12 bushels an acre; 34 quarters, $2\frac{1}{2}$ bushels of pease, from 22 acres, which is better than 12 bushels an acre; the quantity of haras is obliterated; 33 quarters 2 bushels of oats, from $54\frac{1}{2}$ acres, which is about 5 bushels an acre.

Either of the two first mentioned crops, of 1386, and 1388, would ruin a modern farmer. For in three nearly successive years there were 183 acres sown with wheat; we may therefore conclude, that the annual number was about 61. Yet in neither of the best years did the quantity of wheat reach 70

¹ Tawed is dressed white, with alum. Tawers of leather are mentioned among the artificers in a statute of 23 Edward III.

² Bulmong, or Bolymong, a word still familiar to us, means pease and oats sown together.

quarters. However, no particular dearth of corn followed; so that, probably, those very scanty crops were the usual and ordinary effects of the imperfect husbandry then practised. And this too, as being the manor farm, was likely to be at least as well cultivated as any in the village. But the produce of the present year bears a more melancholy aspect. Less than 6 bushels of wheat from an acre is not only a crop, by which a tolerably managed farm is now rarely or never disgraced, in the most unfavourable season; but it even then produced a great scarcity; for wheat rose from 4s. and 5s. a quarter, to 13s. 4d.; barley from 3s. to 5s. 6d.; oats from 2s. to 6s. 8d.; pease were sold at 8s. a quarter; and of wheat there were sold only 3 quarters, whereas in one of the former years there were 18; in the other 24.

An ox was sold for 12s.; 5 acres of wheat stubble for 1s. 6d.; a cow's hide for 1s. 2d.; the pease of the garden for 6s.

A cow, with her calf, was bought for 10s.; another for 6s.; a third for 7s. 3d.; two cows before calving, for 15s. 1d.; a boar for 2s. 7d.; and 6 calves, the property of the daye, for 6s. 3s. 4d. was paid for the exchange of barley for feed.

A carpenter's wages was 4d. a day. A man hired for $3\frac{1}{2}$ days to fill the dung-cart, had 10d.; a serjeant's ¹ (*servient*) wages were 13s. 4d. a year; a carter's 10s.; a ploughman's (*tentoris caruce*) 10s.; a plough-driver's ² (*fugatoris caruce*) 6s. 8d.; a shepherd's 10s. 4d.; a daye's 5s.; and three men had 1s. 6d. for going to Sudbury (16 miles off) to fetch tiles for the friars at Babwell near Bury.

¹ *Serviens de manerio*. A steward who is employed by the lord to occupy some particular grounds, and to account for the yearly profits of them. Kennet's Gloss.

² It is his business to yoke the oxen equally, and drive them without either striking, goading, or over-pressing them. He should be neither melancholy nor passionate, but lively, and full of singing, cheering with his tunes the labouring cattle. He should feed, and be fond of them, sleep with them every night, scratch, curry, and wipe them (*prurire, friliare, torcare*.) Fleta, L. II. c. 78.

Sixty acres were sown with wheat, $2\frac{1}{2}$ bushels to an acre; 32 acres with barley; 31 acres with pease; 23 acres with haras, 3 bushels to an acre; 48 acres with oats.

In a life of husbandry, the harvest is ever an affair of the greatest consequence. I have therefore thrown together two years transactions of that season, that we may form the better idea how that important business was conducted.

The outgoings on that occasion were called the costs of autumn (*custus autumnales*), and are thus stated.

In 1388, the expences of a ploughman, head-reaper, baker, cook, brewer, deye, $244\frac{1}{2}$ reapers¹, hired for one day, 30 bedrepes² (*precar*) the men fed, according to custom, with bread and herring. 3 quarters 3 bushels of wheat from the stock; 5 quarters 3 bushels of malt from the stock; meat bought, 10s. 10d.; 5 sheep from the stock; fish and herrings bought, 5s.; herrings bought for the customary tenants, 7d.; cheese, milk, and butter, bought³, 9s. 6d.; salt 3d.; candles 5d.; pepper 3d.; spoons, dishes, and faucets, 5d.

30 bedrepes, as before; 19 reapers, hired for one day, at their own board, 4d. each; 80 men, for one day, and kept at the lady's board, 4d. each; $140\frac{1}{2}$ men hired for one day, at 3d. each: the wages of the head-reaper 6s. 8d.; of the brewer 3s. 4d.; of the cook 3s. 4d. 30 acres of oats tied up, *by the job* as we now call it (*per taskam*), 1s. 8d.; 6 acres of bolymong cut, and tied up, by the job, 3s. 4d.; 16 acres of pease, cut by the job, 8s.; 5 acres of pease and bolymong cut, and tied up, by the job, 2s. 6d.; 3 acres of wheat cut, and tied up, by the job, 1s. 11d.

¹ The meaning of this, I suppose, is, that one of the men was employed only half a day.

² *Bedrepes* were days of work performed in harvest time by the customary tenants, at the *bidding* or requisition of their lords.

³ The dairy was let; which was the reason that these articles were bought.

In 1389, the expences of a carter, ploughman, head-reaper, cook, baker, brèwer, shepherd, deye, 221 reapers hired for one day, 44 pitchers ¹, stackers, and reapers (*pitchbar. tassator. metent.*) for one day, 22 reapers, hired for one day, for good will (*de amore*), 20 customary tenants; 2 quarters 6 bushels of wheat from the stock; beer 8d.; 5 quarters 1 bushel of malt, 18s. 9½d.; meat 9s. 11½d.; fish and herring for 6 bideron ², 4s. 8d.; herrings for the customary tenants 5d.; cheefe, butter, milk, and eggs, 8s. 3½d.; oatmeal 5d.; salt 3d.; pepper and saffron ³ 10d.; candles 6d.; 5 pair of gloves ⁴ 10d.; dishes 1d.; spoons 1½d.; faufets 1d.

¹ Hence a pitch-fork: sometimes called a pike, or pike-fork:

A rake for to rake up the fitches that lie,

A pike for to pike them up handsome to drie.

Tusser.

² Bedrepes. q.

³ This oriental plant was first cultivated in England in the reign of Edward III. but used here before he was born; for in 1309, when Ralphe Bourne was installed abbot of St. Austen's, Canterbury, one article of the dinner's expences was, *saffron* and pepper 33s. *Lel. Coll.* vol. VI. p. 35. In 1366, no less than 18 *pound of saffron* were consumed in the household of Margaret countess of Norfolk at Framlingham Castle, in this county. Extracts from her steward's account, in my possession. It continued long to be a considerable article of cookery, as well as medicine: "I must have *saffron*," says the clown in the Winter's Tale, "to colour the warden pies." But, according to the revolution of fashions, its use has of late much decreased, in both. It was chiefly cultivated in Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, and Cambridgeshire; now, I believe, only in the last. Several pieces of land in this county still retain its name; at Fornham St. Genevieve is a piece called, the *Saffron Tard*; another at Great Thurlow, the *Saffron Ground*; and a piece of glebe land near Fanningham church yard, the *Saffron Pans*, or Panes, so named, I suppose, from the slips, or beds, in which the plants were set.

In having but forty foot workmanly dight,

Take saffron enough for a lord and a knight.

Tusser.

It will add but little to the length of this note to observe, that this is the only plant in the world, of which the Chives (*antheræ*) only are useful.

⁴ Give *gloves* to thy reapers, a largess to cry.

Tusser.

The rural bridegroom, in Laneham's or Langham's account of the entertainment of queen Elizabeth at Kenelworth Castle, in 1575, had "a payr of *harvest gloves* on his hands, as a sign of good husbandry." The monastery at Bury allowed several of its servants 2d. a piece for *glove silver*, in autumn.

212 reapers hired for one day, 3d. each, besides their board. 13 acres of wheat cut, tied up, and trefelled (*trefeland.*) at 7d. an acre; 1 acre of oats, cut, tied up, and trefelled, at 5d.; 6 yards of canevas for the table, 12d.; grinding 5 quarters 1 bushel of malt, 8d.

What a scene of bustling industry was this! for, exclusive of the baker, cook, and brewer, who, we may presume, were fully engaged in their own offices, here were 553 persons employed in the first year; in the second, 520; and in a third, of which I have not given the particulars, 538: yet the annual number of acres of all sorts of corn did not much exceed 200. From this prodigious number of hands, the whole business (except some smaller parcels put out by the job) must have been soon finished. There were probably two principal days; for two large parties were hired, every year, for one day each. And these days were perhaps at some distance from each other, as all the different sorts of corn were scarcely ripe at the same time. Yet I know not, if the object was to finish the general harvest in 2 or 3 days, whether all the crops might not be sown so as to be all fit to be cut at once. The farmers at present sow their different grains with a view to a harvest of about 5 weeks continuance.

These ancient harvest days must have exhibited one of the most cheerful spectacles in the world. One can hardly imagine a more animated scene than that of between two and three hundred harvest people all busily employed at once, and enlivened with the expectation of a festivity, which perhaps they experienced but this one season in the year. All the inhabitants of the village of both sexes, and of all ages that could work, must have been assembled on the occasion; a muster, that in the present state of things would be impossible. The success of thus compressing so much business into so short a time must have depended on the weather. But dispatch seems to have been the
plan

plan of agriculture at this time, at least in this village. We have seen before, that 60 persons were hired for one day to weed the corn.

These throngs of harvest people were superintended by a person who was called the head-reaper¹ (*supermessor*, elsewhere emphatically *messor*, and *præpositus*), who was annually elected, and presented to the lord by the inhabitants; and it should seem that in this village at least, he was always one of the customary tenants. The year he was in office, he was exempt from all or half of his usual rents and services, according to his tenure; was to have his victuals and drink at the lord's table, if the lord kept house (*si dominus hospitium tenuerit*), if he did not, he was to have a livery of corn, as other domestics had; and his horse was to be kept in the manor stable. He was next in dignity to the steward and bailiff.

The hay harvest was an affair of no great importance. There were but 30 acres of grass annually mown at this period. This was done, or paid for, by the customary tenants. The price of mowing an acre was 6d.

Leases and rentals must now continue this detail, as I have no more bailiffs accounts, which throw light on so many particulars relative to rural life. But I cannot dismiss them, without remarking, that they are all in Latin, with almost every syllable abbreviated. But how absurd was it for a servant to lay before his mistress the long detail of her year's income and expences in a language that was probably equally unintelligible to them both! The person who audited the account, and whose fee for it always appears as an item, most likely wrote it out, and explained it to the parties. The inconveniences of thus transacting business in

¹ The person, I suppose, designed by Tupper, where he says;
Grant *harvest* lord more by a peny or two,
To call on his fellows the better to do.

an unknown tongue must have been very great, and the persons interested must have often felt themselves much embarrassed. And therefore the countess of Stafford, who died 17 Henry VI. said with much good sense, “ I ordeyne and make my testament in English tonge, for my most profit, redyng, and understanding¹. ”

In 1410, Sir William Clopton granted the following lease :

Hec indentura testatur, quod Willielmus Clopton miles concessit, tradidit, et ad firmam dimisit, Waltero Bone de Bury sancti Edmundi, manerium suum de Hausted juxta Bury in com. Suffolk, cum omnibus suis pertinentibus, et proficiis predicto manerio per totum predictum comitatum qualitercunque spectantibus, exceptâ advocacione ecclesie ville de Hausted, una cum wardis, maritagiiis, releviis, et clachaetis; et salvâ eidem Willielmo, in manerio predicto, aulâ cum cameris, coquinâ, domo molendini, et uno stabulo cum duabus cameris, uno gardino juxta aulam, et omnibus stagnis infra predictum manerium, cum libero ingressu et egressu pro se et assignatis suis, per totum terminum subscriptum. Habendum et tenendum predictum manerium, cum omnibus suis pertinentibus, exceptis pre-exceptis, predicto Waltero et assignatis suis, a festo Pasche proximè futuro, usque ad terminum et finem . . . annorum ex tunc proximè sequentium et plene completorum; reddendo inde annuatim predicto Willielmo aut assignatis suis viginti libras legalis monete, ad festa sancti Michaelis archangeli, et pasche, equis porcionibus. Et predictus Walterus solvet capitalibus dominis feodi servicia inde debita et consueta, nec non satisfaciет penes dominum regem, et quoscunque alios, pro omnibus oneribus dicto manerio per totum terminum supradictum quovis modo incumbentibus. Ac etiam reparabit et sustentabit omnes domos et muros predicti manerii in cooperturâ et dauburâ, sumptibus suis propriis, durante termino predicto; excepto quod non reparabit aut sustentabit aliquas domos aut muros predicto Willielmo et assignatis suis superius reservatos. Et predictus Walterus loppabit et shredabit, in predicto manerio, temporibus congruis et seasonalibus, durante termino predicto; excepto quod non loppabit aut shredabit arbores circa bordaras fossatorum predicti manerii, nec shredabit nec loppabit arbores circa predictum manerium, durante termino predicto. Et quod predictus Walterus recipiet de predicto Willielmo, in principio termini predicti, staurum subscriptum, videlicet, xx vaccas, et j taurum, pretium cujuslibet capitis ixs. iij stottos, pretium cujuslibet capitis xs.; et iij boves, pretium cujuslibet capitis xij s. iij d. Predictus Walterus vult, et concedit per presentes, quod ipse liberabit, et surtum reddet predicto Willielmo, aut assignatis suis, totum predictum staurum, in fine termini predicti, aut pretium cujuslibet capitis capiendum eâ ad electionem predicti Willielmi, aut assignatorum suorum.

¹ Royal Wills, p. 273.

Et predictus Walterus tot acras terre in predicto manerio, in eadem culturâ et sersonâ aratas, seminatas, et composatas, in fine termini predicti dimittet, sicut eas in principio termini recepit. Et predictus Willielmus non se intromittet de servientibus dicti Walteri, nec de culturâ terre predicti manerii, durante termino predicto: nec persequetur contra aliquos servientes vel tenentes ville de Hausted, infra terminum predictum, vel post, pro aliquâ transgressione factâ per dictos servientes vel tenentes, durante termino predicto. Et predictus Willielmus habebit ayliamenta grangiarum, et domorum dicti manerii, pro bladis suis ibidem liberandis et exonerandis, cum libero ingressu & egressu, pro se et assignatis suis, a festo Pasche proxime futuro post datum presentium, usque ad nativitatem sancti Johannis Baptiste tunc proximè sequens, sine contradictione predicti Walteri, seu cujusdam alterius. Et predictus Walterus habebit ayliamenta grangiarum et domorum predicti manerii, pro bladis suis ibidem liberandis et exonerandis, cum libero ingressu et egressu pro se et assignatis suis, a festo Pasche infra terminum predictum, usque ad festum nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste ex tunc proxime sequens, sine contradictione predicti Willielmi, seu cujuscunque alterius. Et si predicta firma a retro fuerit in parte vel in toto, ad aliquos terminos supradictos, per quindenam, tunc bene liceat predicto Willielmo, aut assignatis suis, in predicto manerio, cum omnibus pertinentibus suis predictis, et in quâlibet parcellâ eorundem, distringere, et distractiones abinde abfugare, asportare, et remove, quousque de arreragiis dicte firme plenè fuerit satisfactum. Et si predicta firma a retro fuerit in parte vel in toto ad aliquos terminos supradictos, per unum mensem, tunc bene liceat predicto Willielmo, aut assignatis suis, in predictum manerium cum omnibus pertinentibus suis, simul cum omnibus bonis et catallis ibidem inventis, reintrare, et in pristino statu suo retinere, presenti dimissione ullo modo non obstante. Et ad omnes et singulas convenciones supradictas bene et fideliter ex parte dicti Walteri tenendas et observandas, idem Walterus obligat se et heredes et executores suos in centum libris legalis monete solvendis eidem Willielmo aut executoribus suis, si defecerit in premissis, vel in aliquo premissorum. Et ad omnes et singulas convenciones supradictas bene et fideliter ex parte dicti Willielmi tenendas et observandas, idem Willielmus obligat se, heredes et executores suos in centum libris legalis monete, solvendis eidem Waltero vel executoribus suis, si defecerit in premissis, vel in aliquo premissorum. In cujus rei testimonium, hiis indenturis partes supradicte alternatim sigilla sua apposuerunt. Datum die Lune in festo sancti Mathie apostoli, anno regni regis Henrici quarti post conquestum undecimo.

Though the manor, or demesne lands, above demised, were well understood by the parties concerned, yet modern curiosity is disappointed at not being informed of the number of acres, as well as of the rent. The landlord reserved to himself the advowson of the rectory, with the wards, marriages, reliefs, and escheats;

esccheats ; besides the manor-house, with its chambers ¹, kitchen, mill-house, a stable with its chambers, a garden near the house, and all the ponds. The tenant was to maintain all the houses and walls (except those which the landlord reserved to himself) in covering and daubing ²; and not lop and shred the trees about the borders of the enclosures, nor those that immediately surrounded the manor-house. He was to receive, at the beginning of his term, several head of live stock, the price of which was fixed, and which he was to deliver up at the expiration of it, or their value in money, at the option of the landlord. He was also to leave, at the end of his lease, as many acres, as well ploughed, sown, and manured, as he received at first. The landlord was not to interfere with his tenant's servants, nor with the culture of land ; nor prosecute any of those servants, nor any tenants of the village, either during, or after the lease, for any trespasses committed during that term. If the rent was in arrear, either in part, or in the whole, for a fortnight after the two days of payment, the landlord might distrain ; if for a month, re-enter and re-possess. Each of the parties bound themselves to forfeit 100l. upon the violation of any part of the agreement.

What a picture of the violence and disorder of the times ! What tenant now thinks it necessary to stipulate with his landlord,

¹ These were probably servants-rooms, which, as well as the kitchen, were detached from the house, as I believe was not uncommon in former times.

² Most of our inferior houses, and several barns, &c. have their walls still *daubed*. The composition is a light-coloured marle, dug a little below the surface of the ground, in several parts of the village : it is very tenacious ; and when well kneaded with straw, and some additional chalk, forms a compact mortar, which, if tolerably sheltered from the weather, by projecting roofs, and eaves-boards, or weather-boards, will last 50 years. Cottages thus plastered or *daubed* are warm and comfortable ; their walls are not subject to grow moist by change of weather ; and, in my opinion, look better than those in many parts, which are formed of ill-shapen fragments of stones cemented with a soil that is yearly crumbling away.

that he shall not interfere with the culture of his farm; nor prosecute any of his servants or dependants for any misdemeanours they may commit? Did the tenant want to screen his husbandmen from the justice of the law, or from the arbitrary violence of his landlord?

Upon how short a default of payment might the tenant's property be seized! and how enormous was the penalty (no less than five years rent) on either party, upon the infraction of any of the articles!

The prohibition of breaking-up pastures, that was never omitted in after-times, does not appear from this lease to have been now thought necessary. The tenant was only bound to leave as much and as well-cultivated arable land, as he had received. Attention was even now paid to the preservation of timber.

Several rentals, about this time, specify rents, but not the number of acres. One, however, in 1420, mentions 8 acres of arable land let at 6d. an acre. Another, in 1421, 38 acres, at 9d. an acre; and a garden at the old rent of 10s. a year. Land seems not now to have been of more value than it was above 80 years ago. These were not the times of improvement. In 1448, the hay of an acre was worth 5s. which it must have been in 1359, when an acre of meadow was worth 5s. a year.

In 1491, the abbot of Bury let two pieces of pasture, containing together 18 acres, to a man and his wife, and their executors, &c. for 80 years, for 6s. 8d. a year, which is about $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. an acre. The tenants were to extirpate all the thorns growing on the said pastures, within the first 12 years. And if the rent was not paid on the two usual days, or if all the thorns were not extirpated within the time prescribed, the landlord might re-enter, and distrain the tenants, and all their goods and chatels found on the farm, *or elsewhere in the village.*

This

This lease marks very strongly the languid manner in which husbandry was carried on, at this period. There would, I believe, be but little need, in a modern lease, of a clause to compel a tenant, upon pain of ejection, to grub up the thorns in his pastures; the severest condition he would think would be, not to be permitted to do it. The allowance of 12 years for clearing 18 acres, seems to bespeak no great alacrity in performing the business. The exactness of payment, and the extent of the distraining power, denote a great degree of harshness and severity.

From this lease we cannot be surprised, that in 1500, when the lands of the manor were measured, "*per virgam vocatam*" "le standard, continentem $16 \frac{1}{2}$ pedes in longitudine," none of them, even those about the manor-house, which we may presume were most valuable, were let for more than 1s. 6d. an acre, and only one piece reached that rent. 1s. 4d. was the general rate. Pasture and arable land were not distinguished in value. This probably was owing to the increase of the former; otherwise, what was become of the meadows that in 1359 were worth 5s. an acre?

In the reign of Henry VIII. (the year not specified) $31 \frac{1}{2}$ acres of arable land were let for 1s. an acre, and $34 \frac{1}{2}$ acres of arable land, and $4 \frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow, for 42s; which is 1s. an acre for the arable, and 20d. for the meadow.

In 1536, 4 acres of arable land were let for 4s. a year; 7 acres for 8s.; and Clopton's closes (about 25 acres), for 20s. now for 20l.

In 1546, 2 acres, 3 roods, of meadow, were let for 14s. a year; $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre of meadow for 2s. 6d.; 3 acres of pasture, for 4s.; and 2 acres of *londe* (that is arable land), for 2s.

In 1572, 39 acres, consisting of "*londe, meadowe and pasture,*" were let for 21 years for 4l. 9s. a year, which is about 2s. 3d. an acre; the landlord reserved to himself the liberty of
hawking,

hawking, *baying* ¹, hunting, and fouling; with power to distrain upon default of payment on the usual days; and to re-enter upon default of a month. The tenant might stubb and grubb the bushes and briars growing on the grounds; and *ear* ², break up, and put in tillage, all the pasture grounds, except the borders about the same, where there grew either wood or timber; and might crop, lop, and shred, such trees as had been used to be cropped, lopped, and shreoded, and none other. He was also to lay, and leave the *earable* land to pasture, one whole year before the end of the lease.

The same year, 14 acres 3 roods were let for 21 years, for 2l. 9s. 2d. a year, which is about 3s. 6d. an acre. Also 4 acres for 4s. Both leases with the same articles as that first mentioned.

By these leases, the tenant was left at his liberty, whether he would clear his fields from bushes or not. The landlord covenants and grants, that he *shall and may stubb*, &c. as if it could be a matter of indifference to either party, whether the lands were well cultivated, or half their value lost.

The restriction that the borders of the fields where timber grew, should not be ploughed up, was very judicious. In those bushy belts that were some yards broad, grew considerable quantities of timber, and that of the best sort; as trees that have room to extend their branches on all sides, and are exposed to all the vicissitudes of the weather, by standing single, grow larger, and of a more compact texture, than those that are crowded together in woods. The clearing of these borders in modern times,

¹ This word, which occurs only in this lease, means *rabbit-netting*. A *bay*, says Minshew, is a net to catch conies. And in the Suffolk Mercury, for 6 February, 1720, is advertised, as lost from a warren in the neighbourhood, “A *rabbit-net*, called a *bay*.”

² To *ear* is to plough; so used in the English translation of the Bible, and other contemporary writings. *Eareable*, in this lease, is the same as arable. From the Latin.

will, in my opinion, operate very strongly towards the decrease of timber. Some majestic pollards, and other trees, the produce of these nurseries, still remain at a distance from the hedges, but will never be succeeded by others, as no fostering and protecting bushes are now left.

It was no less judicious to confine the tenant to lopping and shreeding such trees as had been before lopped and shreeded. The custom, which prevails in many places, of shreeding timber trees to their very summits, not only destroys their beauty, but injures their growth: for how can a tree have a large body without large limbs? The pruning of trees, destined for timber, requires so much caution and judgement, that no country gentleman should think that operation beneath his attention; instead of which, it is generally left to the careless and unskilful hand of a common labourer, who often, with a single stroke of his hook, spoils a tree that would have been fit for the navy.

Harrison¹ has accounted for the scarcity of timber, against which the two last mentioned leases guarded so carefully: and what he says, so well illustrates the period and subject of which I am treating, that I trust the reader will not be displeased with the transcript of it. “ This scarcitie at the first grew, as it is
 “ thought, eyther by the industrie of man, for maintaynance of
 “ tillage, or else thorowe the covetousnesse of such as in pre-
 “ ferring of pasture for their sheep and greater cattell, doe make
 “ small account of firebote and tymber: or finally, by the crueltie
 “ of the enemies, whereof we have fundrie examples declared
 “ in our histories.” He proceeds thus, a little afterwards. “ Al-
 “ though I must needs confesse, that there is good store of great
 “ wood or tymber here and there, even now, in some places of
 “ England, yet in our dayes it is farre unlike to that plentie
 “ which our auncesters have seene heretofore, when statelie
 “ building was less in use. For albeit, that there were then

¹ P. 212.

“ greater

“ greater number of messuages and mansions almost in every
 “ place, yet were their frames so flite and slender, that one
 “ meane dwelling house in our time is able to countervayle very
 “ many of them, if you consider the present charge, with the
 “ plentie of timber that we bestow upon them. In times past,
 “ men were contented to dwell in houses, buylded of fallow,
 “ willow, plumme-tree, hardbeame, and elme, so that the use of
 “ oke was in a manner dedicated wholly unto churches, religious
 “ houses, princes palaces, noblemens lodgings, and navigation;
 “ but now all these are rejected, and nothing but oke any whit
 “ regarded.”

In 1574, 15 acres were let for 21 years, for 18s. 4d. a year, which is less than 1s. 3d. an acre. The tenant was to take only two crops together: he was also yearly, and every year, during the lease, at his own proper cost and charge, to stubb, and *reat up*, all manner of bushes and thorns upon a certain close, taking the same in lieu and recompence of his charges, bestowed about making clean the said close.

In 1575, the landlord was to receive in part of rent, three cart loads of barley straw, good, sweet, and well *ended*. The last term is still used for *inned*, housed.

In 1577, 21 acres in the *towne*, *fylds*, and *hamlets*, of Hawsted, were let for 21 years, for 1l. 11s. 8d. a year, which is about 1s. 6d. an acre. The tenant was to stubb and *reat up* the thorns, as before.

It was the same landlord, Sir William Drury, that granted the three last mentioned leases; and by them it should seem, as if he thought it necessary that some better management should take place in his estate. For the tenants have it not now in their option, whether they will stubb up the bushes, or not; the landlord does not covenant and grant, that they *shall and may*; but the tenants covenant and grant that they *will*; to which they are

are encouraged by having the bushes for their trouble. The business however did not promise to be done in a very husbandlike manner, as it was to be repeated annually.

These particulars may be thought too minute; but they mark strongly the state of husbandry two centuries ago.

In 1580, the enclosed ground called *the new Park* ¹, with a messuage called *the Lodge* therein, Langhedge meadow, with a Close called the *Horse-pasture*, the *Ox-barn*, at *Hawsted House*, with a chamber there, called the *Mill-house* ² chamber, the carter's stable, and the carter's chamber, without the outermost gate-house, were let, for 10 years, for 56l. 18s. twenty good and able loads of barley-straw, and twenty combs of oats, a year; a fine of 50l. being paid before the execution of the lease. The landlord might re-enter, and repossess, upon 20 days default of payment, the rent being legally demanded. The tenant was to pay 8s. for the *taske* ³, as often as it should become

¹ Harrison speaks with indignation of the increasing number of parks, in his time, as inimical to tillage and population. " Certes, if it be not one curle of the Lorde
" to have our countrey converted in such sorte from the furniture of mankinde,
" into the walkes and throwdes of wylde beastes, I know not what is any." p. 205.

² In 1410, as we have seen, the landlord reserved to himself the *mill-house*. These were formerly no uncommon appendages of a great house. Barnaby Googe, in his
" Whole Art and Trade of Husbandry," printed 1586, gives this account of a
house-mill: " when as in a great house, there is great need of corn milles, and the
" common milles being farre off, the way foule, and I at mine own libertie to grind
" at home, or where I list [which sometimes the principal lords would not suffer],
" thinking to make a mille here at home, when neither place nor authority will
" serve me to build either a water-mille, or a wind mille; and a *querne*, or a *band-*
" *mille*, doth but little good; and to build a *horse-mille* were more troublesome:
" when I saw the *wheels*, that they used to draw water, turned with *asses*, or *men*, I
" thought in the like sort, the wheel of a mill might be turned, and after this sort
" devised I *this engine*, which a couple of asses, guided by a boy, do easily turn, and
" make very fine meal, sufficient for mine own house, and most times for my
" neighbours, whom I suffer to grind toll-free." p. 10.

This mill was in a back house, and said to be a new-fashioned one.

³ *Taske* means *tax*; it is elsewhere called, *take*. Shakspeare, in the first part of Henry IV. has, — *task'd* the whole state. And Holinshed, p. 422. " There was a new and strange subsidie or *taske* granted to be levied for the king's use." Steevens's note.

due; to have sufficient *fire-boote*, *plough-boote*, *carte-boote*, *barrow-boote*, and *bedge-boote*; and be discharged from the payment of all manner of tithes.

The proviso of the legal demand of rent, previous to distraining, occurs only in this, and one other lease, this reign. It was a clause very favourable to the tenant, as it secured him from any sudden exertion of his landlord's power. The tenant was exempted from the payment of tithes; not that this park had such exemption; but probably because the patron, from his influence and authority, could make a better composition with the rector, than the tenant could; an ancient, dissingenuous custom, not yet every where abolished.

Here were several *bop-yards*, as they were called, at least as early as the year 1581, as appears by a survey of the manor then taken: in 1616, one near *the place*, containing $1\frac{3}{4}$ acre, was valued at 2l. a year.

The cultivation of *hops* had been introduced into England in the reign of Henry VIII. and seems to have been early attended to in this county: for Bullein, who wrote "his Bulwarke of Defence," in the middle of the 16th century, mentions their growing at Brufiard, near Framlingham, and in many other parts. And in "his Government of Health," he says, "though there cometh many good hops from beyond sea, yet it is known, that the goodly *soilles* and fruitful grounds of England do bring forth, to man's use, as good hops as groweth in any place in this world, as by prooffe I know, in many places in the countie of Suffolke, whereas they brew their beere with the hops that groweth upon their own grounds." And from the manner in which Tuffer, who was a Suffolk farmer, about the same time, mentions them, and from the frequent directions he gives about their management, I should suppose, that almost every person, who had a proper spot, cultivated some at least for his own use:

Meet

Meet plot for a *hop-yard* once found, as I told,
Make thereof account, as of jewel of gold.

“ There are few farmers or occupiers in the countrie,” says Harrifon, “ which have not gardens and hops growing of their owne, and those farre better than do come from Flanders unto us ¹.” This crop has not been cultivated here for many years.

It appears also by the above survey, to how great a degree the lands were neglected ; pieces of *terra et pastura dumosa et boscalis*, continually occuring, and some of them in the lord’s own hands.

In 1589, 24 acres were let for 11 years, for 41s. 8d. a year, nearly 1s. 9d. an acre. The tenant was to pay *takes*, fifteenths, tenths, and the tithes.

By an inquisition taken at Bury, 24 Sept. this year, it appears, that 40 acres of meadow and pasture, in this village, were worth 10l. a year, which is 5s. an acre ; and that wheat was 8s. a comb, barley 6s. 8d. and rye 5s.

At the same time, the farm called *Harvested Hall* was let for 20l. a year, 20 combs of wheat, 10 of oats, and 3 loads of wheat straw.

In 1593, the court-yard, being the *basecourt* of the place, or capital mansion-house ; the *bowling yard*, and *banks* ² lying near the said house ; the *orchard*, which by an old map appears to have been 11 acres ; the close, or walk, called the *horse-walk* ; the *dove-house* ; the hog-yard ; the pastures, feedings, and grounds, within the walls of the said house ; the *old park*, with the *lodge*, &c. therein ; were let for 3 years, for 40l. a year, with power to re-enter, and re-possess, upon 20 days default of payment. The landlord reserved to himself the capital house, the moat, and all other waters, and their fisheries ; the pasturage, and

¹ P. 110.

² These were the terrasses formed by the earth thrown out of the moat.

walk of two geldings¹, and of 50 deer, male and female, whereof 6 to be bucks; and the liberty of taking brick from the clamp to repair the capital house. The tenant was to pay yearly, to the parson of the church, one buck, and one doe², in feason, for and in the name of the tithe, payable out of the demesne lands of the manors of Hawsted, Talmage's, and Buckenham's. He was also to pay and deliver at the capital house, all the corn and grain that should grow or renew on any of the grounds during the lease, if any to be. He was to have to his own proper use all the deer in the park, except those before reserved. He was to keep the park-pale, and the buildings, in repair, being allowed timber for the same: he was to cherish and maintain the fruit-trees in the orchard; to break up none of the pastures; nor to assign over any part of the lands he had hired, except by his last will.

The prohibition of breaking up pastures seems to be repeated in this lease; in one clause it is expressed, though without any penalty annexed; in another it seems to be implied, in the landlord's taking all the corn, if there should be any. This prohibition was particularly necessary about this period, when the excessive exportation of corn had raised it to an immoderate price³: The farmer, tempted with this prospect

¹ These were for his own riding; as horses for draught were generally kept stoned. See p. 186. "*Geldings*," says Harrison, "are now growne to be very dere among us, especially if they be well coloured, justly lymmed, and have thereto an easie ambling pace. For our countrimen, seeking their ease in every corner, where it is to be had, delight very much in these qualyties, but chiefly in their excellent paces, which, besides that it is in manner peculiar unto hortes of our soyle, and not hurtful to the rider or owner, sitting on their backs; it is moreover very pleasaunt and delectable in hys eares, in that the noyse of theyr well-proportioned pafe doth yeeld comfortable founde, as he travelleth by the waie." p. 220.

² This was a common composition for the tithe of a park, and continues still in many places; as at Hengrave, in this neighbourhood.

³ See Chron. Pret. And in 1598, when the county compounded for the provisions to be delivered for the royal household, wheat was rated at 4s. a quarter.

of gain, would, if not prevented, have broken up all his pastures, and sacrificed the certain profits of his grass-grounds to the ever more precarious ones of tillage, and which would in a great measure have ceased, when foreign demands slackened.

The humane attention to the tenant's family, in case of his death, by empowering him to assign the farm, by his last will, should not pass unnoticed, at a period, when people in low life appear not to have been so much considered by their superiors as they are at present¹. And in this instance the indulgence is the more remarkable, as it is not likely that the tenant should lay out much money on his farm, for so short a lease.

The same year, 1593, a piece of ground called the *Long Lawne*², containing 67 acres, 3 roods—the *Little Lawne*, 19 acres, 1 rood—a grove called *Elming Grove*, 23 acres, 3 roods,—a *little lawne* by it, 12 acres, 2 roods—*Oakley wood*, with the ponds and waters leading up to the garden, 44 acres, 3 roods—grounds and lawnes towards Bury, 59 acres—a piece of ground, called the *Little Harpe*, 3 acres, 3 roods—in all, 231 acres, 3 roods, being parcels of land within or near *Hawsted Park*, called also *the great Park*; were let for three years, for 57l. 13s. 9d. a year, which is nearly 5s. an acre. Also a piece of pasture, called *Bricklefield*, 62 acres, 2 roods; and a wood, lying there, called *How Wood*, 13 acres, 3 roods; in all 76 acres, 1 rood; were let at the same time, and to the same person, for 16l. a year, which is above 4s. 3d. an acre. The tenant was to have all the wood and trees that should fall, or be blown down, or

¹ A tenant may now, by law, devise his lease.

² In a rental of this manor, made in 1500, mention is made of 9 acres in campo vocato le *lawnde*; and so this word was pronounced by Shakspeare, and his contemporaries;

Under this thick grown brake we'll shroud ourselves,
For through this *laund* anon the deer will come.

IIIrd Part of Henry VI. Act III. Sc. I.

It was properly an untilled plain, extended between woods. Steevens's note.

leane.

leane down, by the winds and tempest; and if he should stubb or pull up any bushes growing on his grounds, for cleansing the same, he was to have such part of them for his trouble, as should please his landlord. The landlord was to keep him harmless from all damages and costs of suit, which he might sustain for default of payment of tithe or herbage. And if the tenant broke up, and sowed with corn, any part of his grounds, the landlord was to have and take one half of the corn growing thereon.

In 1599, distraining upon default of payment was not to take place till 30 days, and then only if the rent had been lawfully demanded.—It is pleasing to note these gradual advancements of forbearance and lenity.

Land, from the above statement of its rents, seems to have increased but little in its value, this long and prosperous reign. Even the pastures of the park, towards the close of it, had only reached the rent of meadows 200 years before.

From the neglect of pastures, which, at different times, neither the landlord nor the tenant seem to have been in earnest in clearing from bushes; tillage was probably chiefly attended to, and that too with good success, if we may believe Harrison, who published his description of Britain in 1577: he says, that in ordinary years, each acre of wheat, one with another, throughout the kingdom, if well tilled and dressed, would yield 20 bushels; of barley, 36; of oats, and such like, 5 quarters. And Tuffer, who wrote some time before him, says the same; for he thus divides corn harvest into ten equal parts:

1. One part cast forth for rent due out of hand.
2. One other part for seed to sow thy land.
3. One other part leave parson for his tithe.
4. Another part for harvest, sickle, and sith.

5. One

5. One part for ploughwrite, cartwrite, knacker ¹, and smith.
6. One part to uphold thy teems that draw therewith.
7. Another part for servant and workman's wages laie.
8. One part likewise for filbellie daie by daie.
9. One part thy wife for needful things doth crave.
10. Thy self and thy child the last part would have.

The tenfold produce of the seed sown, is about the avarage of modern crops; so that in this respect, agriculture has been much the same for two centuries. The great advantage which the farmer of the present time has over his predecessor, in the 16th century, is derived from turneps and clover, which are cultivated in some parts, and beans in others: so that, strictly speaking, a good farmer's arable land is scarcely ever fallow, or unprofitable to him: whereas, in the old husbandry, the land, every third year, when it did not bear corn, bore nothing.

In 1603, *Hawsted Hall*, or manor-house, with 126 acres of land, situate in the towne and fields of Hawsted, were let to William Crofts, esq; of Bury St. Edmund's, for 11 years, for 40l. and 10 combs of oats a year, which is about 6s. 8d. an acre. The landlord reserved to himself the liberty of keeping courts in the house; with power of re-entry upon 28 days default of payment, or upon any of the grounds being assigned to another. It was covenanted, that no pastures should be broken up, but no penalty was annexed.

In 1611, the *dairy-house*, situate on the west side of the outward court-yard of the chief house called *Hawsted House*, a barn, &c. a garden, several utenfils of household, the use of the brewing and baking-houses at the chief house, with five parcels of Hawsted park, containing together 155 acres, were let for 3 years for 85l. 5s. a year, which is near 11s. an acre. The

¹ *Knacker* is still a Suffolk word for the person who makes harness, collars, and leather furniture in general for the farmer.

landlord reserved to himself the liberty of *supplanting*, removing, or taking away, any of the sickamore-trees ¹, rose-trees ², or artichokes ³, then growing in the said dairy-garden. The tenant could not assign the farm but to his wife or children, and to those only by his last will: and if he broke up, and sowed, any of the pastures, he was to forfeit $\frac{1}{20}$ of the crop. He was, to the utmost of his power, to preserve, and cherish up, the trees and plants, in the garden or orchard, and the same garden well plant with herbs. He was to pay 40s. if he killed any deer that should break into his fields: he was not to keep any stoned horse loose, and at liberty; nor joist any mares, geldings, or colts, for a shorter time than the whole summer; nor convert into hay-ground a specified pasture. The landlord discharged him from paying all fifteenths, tenths, taxes, and subsidies, due out of the demised lands; as also all tenths due to the incumbent of the rectory.

In the schedule of the utensils in the milk house, are mentioned two *cheese-breds* ⁴, and two *evangelett fats* ⁵. In

¹ Though the sickamore tree thrives so well, and is now so common in England, yet it certainly is not a native. "It is a stranger," says Gerarde, who wrote in 1597, "in England, only it groweth in the walks and places of pleasure of noble-men, where it is especially planted for the shadow sake." It is a native of Switzerland. Those now mentioned must have been nursery plants, and probably were the first seen in these parts.

² The rose-trees were probably of the scarcer kinds. Sir Richard Weston, who wrote 40 years after this, says, "we have red roses from France."

³ Evelyn, in his *Accetaria*, written in 1699, says of the artichoke, "'tis not very long since this noble thistle came first into Italy, improved into this magnitude by culture, and so rare in England, that they were commonly sold for crowns apiece." They were introduced, however, long before this into our gardens; for in Gerarde there is a print of the globe kind, which he calls, *cinara maxima Anglica*, and mentions the different ways of dressing it. By the attention paid them in this lease, they were certainly, at that time, esteemed rarities.

⁴ *Cheesebreds* are *Cheeseboards*; as the pax-board, that used to be kissed in token of peace and amity, was sometimes called the pax-bred. So also "a new bred to give oaths upon, made of wainscoat" (for there were silver breds) occurs in History of Norfolk, vol. II. p. 609.

⁵ *Evangelett* (Evangelists) *Fats* were, I apprehend, so called, from being charged with

In 1615, the houses, barns, and lands, called *Harwsted Park*, were let for 12 years, at these rents; every acre, not ploughed, and measured to the tenant, 9s.; every acre of meadow, 17s. a year; and every acre of arable ground (which after the first two years were to be 70) half the corn that should grow on the same. The landlord reserved to himself the walk of 10 deer, in the park, with liberty to hunt and take them; and, besides the usual power of entering upon the lands with carts and horses to carry away timber, was to have a passage over them with coaches ¹. The tenant was to be discharged from tithes, for which he was to pay his landlord 40s. a year, on Lammas-day: he was to be allowed, by the next tenant, half the expences he should incur, for locks and keys, hooks, hinges, and glass-windows ². And upon the violation of any of the covenants,

for

with the images of those saints, which were to be imprinted on the cheeses. The Warwickshire, and particularly the sage cheeses made in Gloucestershire, have still sometimes various devices on them. Almost every thing belonging to our ancestors bore some religious impress. The *apostle spoons*, formerly presented at christenings, and so called from having the figures of the apostles at their ends, are not all yet melted down. Mr. Gough has what might be called an *evangelet* spoon, with the figure of St. Mark's lion on the top of the handle. Mr. Pennant, in his *Journey to Snowdon*, p. 287. mentions the *waiffail cup of the apostle*, whom probably, adds that ingenious traveller, they invoked at the time of drinking. It bore probably the name, or figure, of the saint. A standing cup, called the *micbell*; and a broad white flat pece, having a micbell, were among cardinal Wolsey's plate. Coll. Cur. vol. II. p. 303. And I have a fac-simile of a lady in monumental brass, whose fantastic head-dress, of the reign of Edward IV. is charged with. Lady. . . .³ *Isu Percy*.

¹ This is the first time these carriages are mentioned. They were as yet rare in the country. They are supposed to have been first introduced into England by the earl of Arundel, in 1580.

² This is the first clause respecting glass windows; a luxury, probably, but just now introduced into farm-houses here. In 1567, though glass was then much more common than it had been, yet was it still such a rarity, that the steward of the earl of Northumberland thought it adviseable, that because the glass of the windows of my lord's castles and houses through extreme winds did decay and waste, the same should be taken out and laid up safe, during his lordship's absence. In 1661, when Mr. Ray was in Scotland, the windows of the ordinary country houses there were not glazed; and only the upper parts of even those in the king's palaces had

³ Probably *Isle*.

for which no power of re-entry was given, was to forfeit three times the value of the damage so incurred.

In 1616, when a survey of the manor was taken, the *demesne lands* consisted of $366 \frac{3}{4}$ acres of pasture and arable land, and $38 \frac{3}{4}$ of meadow, in all $405 \frac{1}{2}$, and were valued at 249l. a year, which is above 12s. an acre. $39 \frac{1}{2}$ acres of wood were valued at 12l. a year, which is about 6s. an acre.

The *Hall Farm* consisted of 175 acres ($8 \frac{1}{2}$ of which were meadow) and was valued at 91l. 7s. 1d. which is about 10s. an acre.

Great Piper's farm consisted of $138 \frac{1}{2}$ acres ($8 \frac{1}{4}$ of which were meadow) and was valued at 50l. a year, which is about 7s. an acre.

Some pieces of meadow and pasture, near the principal mansion, were rated at more than a guinea an acre.

The timber (called in a survey made in 1581, *groſſe arbores meareonii*) on the manor was valued at 1480l. 10s.

Among the demesne lands was a piece of 9 acres, called *the Parrock*. This was formerly a fenced place, in which was a dog-house, and where deer were kept in pens, for the course. The spot was to be a mile long, and a quarter broad, and narrower at one end than the other¹. In 1581, it was called *le Pok* (perhaps from its shape) and said to be, *palis inclusus, in fine boreali parci*. It is now known by the name of *the Paddock*, and consists partly of wood, and partly of arable land.

In 1620, *Bryer's Wood Farm* was let for 21 years, for 15l. a year. Upon breaking up and sowing any of the pastures, their

glass; the lower ones having two wooden shutters, to open at pleasure, and admit the fresh air. Itin. p. 187, 188. And in some of the distant parts of the kingdom I have, within a few years, observed, that some of not the worst cottages are not yet provided with glass windows; a comfort, which the poorest house in this village has long enjoyed.

¹ See ample directions for this sport, in *Dictionary Rustic*.

whole produce was to be forfeited. All the compost, muck, and marle, that should arise on the farm, was to be bestowed upon some part of it: and at the Christmas before the end of the lease, the landlord might enter and plough the summer-till lands, allowing the tenant 3s. 6d. an acre for them.

The same year, a close called *Upper Lismar*, next Whepsted, containing 20 acres, was let for 10 years, for 10l. a year. The tenant might stubb up the bushes, and plough and sow the whole, for the first 5 years, and was to lay it down with grafs, the last 5, in the best and most husbandly fashion. He was not to cut and plash the quicksets, but at feasonable times; and was to lay the hedges after the most husbandly fashion.

This is the last time we hear of stubbing up bushes: rent of land was now become too serious an affair for the tenant, though not bound by covenants, to suffer them to reign undisturbed. To eradicate them entirely was reserved for a future period.

In 1625, 20 acres were let for 18 years, for 6l. 13s. 4d. a year, which is 6s. 8d. an acre. Five years before the end of the lease, one-third of the arable land was to be laid, and kept to pasture.

This period, from 1603, the peaceful reign of James I. stands conspicuous for an astonishing and unequalled increase of the value of land. The rents are now more than double of what they were even at the close of the last reign: yet in that the foundation of their present advance must have been laid; and in many parts of the kingdom the advance must then have actually taken place; for in 1593, wheat might be exported, when it did not exceed 20s. a quarter; whereas in 1563, it was not to exceed 10s. In 1624, wheat might be exported when it did not exceed 32s. a quarter.

That the rents of land in this village were not advanced to any considerable degree, during the reign of Elizabeth, must

have been owing to the indolence or indulgence of an opulent landlord, who did not seize the earliest opportunity of increasing his revenue. That great advances must have been made in other parts, is evident, as has been just observed, from the different prices, at which wheat might be exported in an interval of only 30 years, from 1563 to 1593. Harrison, who published his description of Britain during that period, has noticed the cause of this revolution: "certainly," says he, "the soyle is even now
 " in these our dayes, growne to bee muche more fruitfull, than
 " it hath been in times past. The cause is, that for our
 " countriemen are growne to be more payneful, skilful, and
 " careful, *thorowe recompence of gayne*; insomuch that my
 " fynchroni, or time felowes, can reap at thys present great
 " commoditie in a lyttle rounge; whereas of late yeares, a
 " great compasse hath yeelded but small profite, and thys onelye
 " thorowe the idle and negligent occupation of such as manured,
 " and had the same in occupying ¹." He has elsewhere remarked the improved condition of the farmer, and embellished the passage with such lively strokes of rural character, and economy, that I cannot forbear transcribing it: "So common
 " were all sorts of treene vessels in old time, that a man should
 " hardly find four pieces of pewter (of which one peradventure
 " was a false) in a good farmer's house; and yet, for all this
 " frugality (if it may so be justly called) they were scarce able
 " to live, and pay their rents, at their days, without selling of
 " a cow, or a horse, or more, although they paid but four
 " pounds at the uttermost, by the year ². Such also was their
 " poverty, that if some one old farmer or husbandman had been
 " at the alehouse, a thing greatly used in those days, amongst

¹ P. 109.

² This, says the marginal note, was in the time of general idleness.

“ fix or seven of his neighbours, and there, in a bravery, to
 “ shew what store he had, did cast down his purse, and therein
 “ a noble, or fix shillings in silver, unto them, it was very likely
 “ that all the rest could not lay down so much against it. Whereas,
 “ in my time, although peradventure four pound of old rent be
 “ improved to forty or fifty pound, yet will the farmer think
 “ his gains very small toward the midst of his term, if he have
 “ not fix or seven years rent lying by him, therewith to purchase
 “ a new lease ; besides a fair garnish of pewter on his cowbord,
 “ three or four feather-beds, so many coverlets, and carpets of
 “ tapestry, a silver salte, a bowle for wine (if not a whole nest)
 “ and a dozen of spoons, to furnish up the sute. This also he
 “ taketh to be his own clear ; for what stock soever of money
 “ he gathereth in all his years, it is often seen, that the land-
 “ lord will take such order with him for the same, when he
 “ reneweth his lease (which is commonly eight or ten years
 “ before it be expired, sith it is now grown almost to a custom,
 “ that if he come not to his lord so long before, another shall
 “ step in for a reversion, and so defeat him outright) that it
 “ shall never trouble him more than the hair of his beard,
 “ when the barber hath washed and shaven it from his chin ¹.”

Tuffer, who wrote in the same reign, talks also of fines, and high rents :

Great fines so neere did pare me,
 Great rent so much did skare me.
 Though country health long staid me,
 Yet lease expiring fraid me.

So by the lease of 1580, recited above, it appears that the landlord received a fine of 50l. upon granting it.

In 1627, $9\frac{1}{2}$ acres were let for twelve years, for 3l. 10s. a year, which is rather above 7s. an acre ; and 39 acres for 20l.

which is about 10 s. 4 d. an acre; the whole was in three pieces, called *the Lifmers*. The tenant was not to plough any of the lands, except for the first seven years; after which, the whole was to be laid to pasture, upon penalty of 5 l. for every acre not so laid.

In 1628, the house called *the Dairy*, and 341 acres 1 rood, in 7 pieces, chiefly pasture, being part of *the great park*, belonging to the chief house called *Hawsted Place*, were let for 7 years, for 137 l. 8 s. 9 d. a year, which is about 8 s. an acre. The tenant, if he broke up, and sowed any of the pastures, was to forfeit the whole crop. He might crop and lop such *pollards* ¹ as had before been cropped and lopped.

The same year, 112 acres, part also of *the great park*, lying in the parish ² of Hawsted, were let for 6 years, for 61 l. 1 s. 7 d. a year, which is about 11 s. an acre. The tenant, upon breaking up and sowing any of the pastures, was to forfeit 5 s. yearly for every rood so broken up.

In 1633, 62 acres, 2 roods, were let for 21 years, for 42 l. 15 s. 3 d. a year, which is about 13 s. 8 d. an acre. The tenant had liberty to break up and sow only $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres, and that only for the first 11 years.

In 1635, 92 acres, parcels of *the great park*, were let for 21 years, for 49 l. 1 s. 7 d. a year, which is about 10 s. 8 d. an acre. The tenant was to forfeit 40 s. a year, additional rent, for every acre of pasture which he should plough and sow.

In 1636, 57 acres were let for 10 years, for 29 l. 8 s. 6 d. a year, which is about 10 s. 4 d. an acre, with the same penalty

¹ This is the first time this word occurs. In 1632, are mentioned all such trees, *pollards* and *busbands* as bear tops for firing.

² This, I think, is the first time that any deed in my possession uses this word. The Latin term is *villa*: and in English deeds, the lands are described as lying in the town, township, and fields of Hawsted. Anciently, a district, when considered ecclesiastically, was called a *parish*; when civilly, a *vill*, or *town*. But the word *parish* is now so generally used, that the distinction is nearly lost.

upon

upon breaking up pastures, as in the last. 16 cart loads of muck were to be laid yearly on some of the arable lands; and the great cattle foddered in winter with hay, on the pastures.

In 1658, the *Hall Farm* was let for 11 years, for 1181. a year. Upon 28 days default of payment, the demise was either to be void, or the landlord might distrain at his option. The tenant might not assign the farm to any person whatever; and was to forfeit 40s. a year for every acre of pasture which he should break up.

In all these leases from 1603, distress was to take place upon 28 days default of payment, without the previous legal demand of the rent; a proviso that had been admitted in the reign of Elizabeth, and which was so favourable to the tenant, that it should seem, by the omission of it, as if the landlord wished to keep him in perpetual terror. In opposition to this must be set the humane clause, that empowered the tenant to assign, by his last will, his farm to his wife or children, or his executors for the performance of his will: an indulgence, which I suppose was often found so detrimental to the estate (for who can say, *Quales sint pueri, qualisque futura sit uxor?*) that it was denied in 1658, and never afterwards granted¹. The tenants were in general to pay all the town charges; and repair the buildings, being allowed timber for that purpose; as well as wood for firing, and for implements of husbandry.

In 1682, the following wages of servants and labourers in husbandry, were rated and appointed by the justices of the peace, at their quarter sessions, holden at the neighbouring town of Bury St. Edmund's, 24 April.

Wages by the year.				A 2d hind or husbandman, or			
	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	common servant above 18			
A bayliffe in husbandry	—	6	0	0	years of age	—	3 10 0
A chief husbandman, or carter	5	0	0	A fourth under 18	—	2 10 0	
				A dairy-maid, or cook	—	2 10 0	

¹ Yet the law will allow it, unless the tenant expressly gives it up.

The best hired servants, with meat and drink, for harvest	l.	s.	d.	A common labourer at other times.	l.	s.	d.
An ordinary harvest man	—	0	18	0	In summer	—	—
Wages by the day.				In winter	—	—	—
A man hay-maker, with meat and drink	—	—	0	0	5	Women, and such persons, weeders	—
A woman hay-maker	—	0	0	3	0	0	3
A man reaper in harvest	—	0	0	10	Without meat and drink, their wages were doubled.		
A woman reaper	—	—	0	0	6		

The same year the *Hall Farm* was let for 3 years for only 10s. a year. The liberty of keeping courts in the house was reserved. The time of re-entry upon default of payment, was extended to 40 days, and only then after a legal demand of the rent; a clause that has continued to this day. Former penalties upon breaking up pastures were either found inconvenient, as the forfeiture of all, or some part of the crop, or inadequate, as 40s. an acre; the penalty was therefore now fixed to 5l. an acre, additional yearly rent, which is still continued, except in an instance or two, where it is unnecessarily increased to 10l. The tenant was now, for the last time, allowed cart-boote and plough-boote.

In 1723, *Bryer's Wood Farm* was let for 12 years, for 29l. 5s. a year. The tenant, besides the croppings of pollards, was to have the bodies of dead or dotard trees¹, for fireing.

In 1732, the tenant was, as usual, to keep the hedges in repair, being allowed bushes and stakes for the same, as well as the stuff and *shravel wood*² that should arise therefrom, towards the charge of doing the same. He was also to bestow on some part of the lands one load of good rotten muck (over and above what was made on the farm) for every load of hay, straw, or stover, which he should carry off them. The duty of fending teams into the highways for their repair, first occurs in this lease, and

¹ Pollard trees, that would produce no more wood for lopping. *Dotard*, or rotten trees, occur in a survey of the possessions of the archbishop of Canterbury, taken in 1646. Bib. Topog. Brit. N° XII. Append. p. 54.

² See *shruff*, in the list of words used in this neighbourhood, p. 173.

from which the landlord exempts the tenant, though he was to pay all such taxes, assessments, and levies, as should be laid on his farm for the king's majesty, commonly called the land-tax, as also the poor and church-wardens rates, with the tithes great and small. The annual quantity of wood for firing was now first limited; it was to be 8 loads of *one bind wood*, worth 10s. a load, at the stubb, to be cut, made up, and carried at the tenant's expence. His rent was 81l. a year.

In 1740, the tenant was to leave, the last year of his lease, one-third of his arable land summer tilled, ploughed, and fallowed, *in three clean earths and a rove* ¹, for which he was to be paid according to the custom of the country. No croppings of pollards were to be taken of less than 12 years growth.

In 1753, when *Pinford End Farm* was let, the penalty upon breaking up pastures was enlarged to 10l. an acre. All the compost, dung, soil, and *ashes*, arising on the farm, were to be bestowed upon it. Only two crops together were to be taken on any of the arable lands; provided, if the said lands should be sown with *clover* or *rye-grass*, and the same should not be mowed or feeded, but fed; or if sown with *turneps*, and the same spent or fed on some part of the farm, such clover, rye-grass, and turneps, should not be esteemed a crop. The landlord was either to set out yearly a sufficient quantity of wood for the tenant's firing, or allow him *coals* in lieu of it. The tenant was also to be allowed 2s. for every waggon load of dung or cinder ashes, which he should bring from Bury, and lay on his lands.

This lease presents us with several remarkable particulars in rural economics. The *ashes* first mentioned were those of wood, and were now attended to, as it had become a custom to sell them to the soap-boilers, who visited every house, with light quartering carts, to collect them. There are scarcely any roads⁴

¹ A *rove* is half a ploughing: two furrows are made instead of four.

impracticable to these adventurous vehicles. When a tenant was to profit by the consumption of fuel, it was not likely he should be very sparing of it.

This is the earliest lease I have, in which *rye-grass*, *clover*, and *turneps*, though long before cultivated here, became objects of consideration between the landlord and tenant. The first (*lolium perenne*) is a native of England, and has been long sown as fodder for cattle; it ought to be called *ray-grass*, its old and proper name. The second is said to have been introduced into England in 1645¹; and was first seeded in this parish, the beginning of this century. About the same time, *turneps* also, that capital addition to modern husbandry, were first sown here, as a crop, by the same person that seeded clover: and as it has been thought no disgrace to a nobleman, to have it recorded of him, that he first cultivated this most useful vegetable, on a large scale, in the contiguous county of Norfolk; I hope to be excused in rescuing from oblivion the name of Michael Houghton, who, about the year 1700, sowed the first two acres of turneps ever seen in this parish. And it may perhaps gratify local curiosity to be told, that Mr. Metcalfe's present garden was part of that spot. I had this information from an old man, now alive, who was born in 1692; and who well remembers, that he was struck with the novelty of this crop, when he was a school boy, which he ceased to be when he was nine or ten years old.

The destruction of wood had been guarded against, with greater or less strictness, in almost every foregoing lease. The quantity of it for firing had for some time been limited; and timber for implements of husbandry withholden; but its scarcity was now become serious; and this, I believe, is the first time that coals were thought of, as fuel, for a farm-house in this parish.

¹ Aubrey's Surry, vol. III. p. 229.

The allowance of 2s. for every load of manure, which the tenant should bring from Bury, and lay on his farm, will probably, at this time, excite our wonder; but this wonder will be swallowed up by one infinitely greater, upon our being assured, that during the 21 years the landlord was charged with only one load. Posterity will almost withhold its belief; but I vouch for the truth of it.

About the same time, another tenant had it not left to his option, but was obliged to bring annually from Bury 30 loads of manure, to lay on his farm, for which he was also to be allowed 2s. a load. This task he performed with reluctance; and often seemed afraid of over-loading his waggon.

These are mentioned as two curious instances of the late race of farmers. They lived in the midst of their enlightened neighbours, like beings of another order; in their personal labour, they were indefatigable; in their fare, hard; in their drefs, homely; in their manners, rude.—“ We ne’er shall look upon “ their like again.”

In 1782, clover, if feeded on, or from a second crop, and turneps, if not spent, or fed, upon some part of the farm, were to be esteemed as crops of corn. The tenant was to spend, fodder, and lay all the hay, straw, halm, ashes, chaff, *colder*¹, and stover, that should arise on the farm, upon some part thereof.

Thus have I thrown together whatever relates to the history of cultivated land in this village: and it is my wish, that the imperfections, not only in this, but other divisions of this essay, may stimulate others to correct them, by favouring the public with the histories of other parishes in the county. It is only by the united efforts of many that any subject can be sufficiently illustrated.

¹ Called also *caving*. It means those ears of wheat, in which the corn will not separate from the chaff, without being threshed by themselves.

Some may perhaps think, that I have been too minute in my detail. To this it may be replied, that to trace the progress of any art or employment, that has engaged the industry and attention of man, has always been esteemed at least an amusing, if not an useful disquisition. To attempt therefore a history of the agriculture of even a single parish, as forming a part of that greatest of national objects, and upon which the statesman and philosopher have so often bestowed their thoughts, and a considerable and very valuable class of our fellow creatures their labour, cannot be deemed a trifling design. The execution may be feeble; but the subject is important.

I shall now subjoin a few particulars of the present state of husbandry. The farms are in general, from four to about six score pounds a year, at about 14s. or 15s. an acre, cultivated by persons who need not be ashamed at the display of their operations. This place, as being near a large town, in a well inhabited part of the kingdom, and generally the residence of some family of consequence, has never probably been the last in admitting any improvements in the arts of civilized life; and, in general, all maritime districts, as being, for the most part, better peopled, and more open to intercourse with strangers, than the more central ones¹, may be presumed to have preceded them in every kind of refinement. Agriculture therefore has been conducted here, for some years, in the spirited manner of modern times. The farms have in general been occupied by men of substance, who employ at least twice the number of

¹ These used to be called *uplandish*, a term that implied an inferiority in civilization. Harrison, in his Description of Britain, mentions *uplandish towns*. And Dr. Bullein, his contemporary, gives a humorous description of a person, whom he calls “*a barbarous uplandish jenkyn*.” Compounds, p. 56. “*Uplandish men* will “counterfete, and liken himself to gentlemen.” Trevisa’s translation of Higden, as quoted by Dr. Henry. But a general diffusion of knowledge and politeness has for many years worn away this distinction.

labourers,

labourers, that formerly wrought on the same spots; and whose calculation is, that a man, at his entering upon a farm, if he would stock it, and manage it, as it ought to be, should have a hundred pounds in his purse, for every score pounds of rent.

One great, perhaps the greatest improvement of which this strong soil is capable, is the drainage of the arable lands, of many of which wet is the malady. The drains, cut with curious tools made on purpose, are about two feet deep, wedge-shaped, and filled at bottom with bushes, and over them with halm, upon which the earth is laid. Six or seven score rods of these drains, at 2d. a rod, are generally cut upon an acre, and, with other expences, amount at least to 30s. This, it is plain, is a costly operation, but it has fertilised spots that before produced but little, and repays the tenant, the first year. Besides, by the grounds being thus drained, the farmer can come so much sooner upon them with his plough.

The lands have been also meliorated, to a very considerable degree, by great quantities of compost brought from Bury: waggons are now daily groaning with these valuable loads, almost unknown to former farmers, who were to be bound by their leases not to sell and carry away the muck made in their own yards; and encouraged by rewards, to bring any from Bury. From the great attention to the plough, not an inch of land is left neglected; the broad bushy borders about the fields have been cleared and sown; and it is well, if even the roots of the hedges escape the ploughshare. These efforts of expensive industry produce one year, and one acre with another, about 5 combs of wheat, 7 of barley, 7 of oats, 4 of pease, 7 or 8 of coleseed, and 1 of clover.

A practice has much increased of late, and been found to answer extremely well, that of soiling horses in the stable or yard, instead of turning them out to pasture. This is done with artificial

facial grasses, but chiefly with winter tares, which are sown about Michaelmas, and begin to be cut about the middle of May. By this method much waste is avoided; for none of the fodder is trampled upon or spoiled, none loathed or neglected, as when whole fields are ranged over; fences are not broken, nor corn damaged; nor do the animals lame themselves or one another. Add to this, that the pastures are by these means more appropriated to the service of the dairy.

Having mentioned horses, I must take this opportunity of doing justice to a most useful breed of that noble animal, not indeed peculiar to this parish, but, I believe, to the county. This breed is well known by the name of *Suffolk Punches*. They are generally about 15 hands high, of a remarkably short and compact make; their legs bony; and their shoulders loaded with flesh. Their colour is often of a light sorrel, which is as much remarked in some distant parts of the kingdom, as their form. They are not made to indulge the rapid impatience of this posting generation; but, for draught, they are perhaps as unrivalled, as for their gentle and tractable temper; and to exhibit proofs of their great power, *drawing matches*^{*} are sometimes made; and

^{*} I have transcribed an advertisement, the first that occurred, of one of these matches:

On Thursday, 9 July, 1724, there will be a *drawing* at Ixworth Pickarel, for a piece of plate of 45s. value; and they that will bring five horses or mares may put in for it: and they that draw 20 *the best and fairest pulls, with their reins up*, and then, they that can *carry the greatest weight over the block, with fewest lifts, and fewest pulls*, shall have the said plate; by such judges as the masters of the teams shall choote. You are to meet at 12 o'clock, and put in your names (or else to be debarred from drawing for it), and subscribe half a crown apiece, to be paid to the second best team.

Suffolk Mercury, 22 June, 1724.

Some parts of the above may perhaps require a commentary.

The trial is made with a waggon loaded with sand, the wheels sunk a little into the ground, with blocks of wood laid before them to increase the difficulty. The first efforts are made with the reins fastened, as usual, to the collar; but the animals cannot,

and the proprietors are as anxious for the success of their respective horses, as those can be, whose racers aspire to the plates at Newmarket. An acre of our strong wheat land, ploughed by a pair of them, in one day, and that not an unusual task, is an achievement that bespeaks their worth, and which is scarcely credited in many other counties. Though natives of a province, varied with only the slightest inequalities of surface, yet when carried into mountainous regions, they seem born for that service. With wonder and gratitude have I seen them, with the most spirited exertions, unsolicited by the whip, and indignant, as it were, at the obstacles that opposed them, drawing my carriage up the rocky and precipitous roads of Denbigh and Caernarvon shires. But truth obliges me to add, though not to the credit of my compatriots, that these creatures, formed so well by nature, are almost always disfigured by art. Because their long tails might, in dirty seasons, be something inconvenient, they are therefore cut off frequently to within four inches of the rump, so that they scarcely afford hold for a crupper; and as absurdity never knows where to stop, even the poor remaining stump has frequently half its hair clipped off. In a provincial paper, a few years ago, one of these mutilated animals was expressively enough described, as having a shorn mane, and *a very short bung'd dock*.

When the ancient use of oxen was discontinued, and only horses were employed by the farmers here, I cannot say. Oxen are not mentioned in the leases of the reign of Elizabeth; for then, when the landlords reserved to themselves the power of coming upon

not, when so confined, put out their full strength: the reins are therefore afterwards thrown loose on their necks, when they can exert their utmost powers, which they usually do by falling on their knees, and drawing in that attitude. That they may not break their knees by this operation, the area on which they draw is strown with soft sand.

the.

the farms to carry away timber, mention is made of carts and horses only, for that purpose. Yet from several passages in Tuffer, who was a Suffolk farmer early in that reign, if not in the preceding one, it should seem as if they were then used, in some parts at least of this county. In speaking of husbandly furniture, he says :

With *ox-bows*, and *ox-yokes*, and other things mo,
For *ox-teem* and horse-teem, in plough for to go.
Strong oxen, and Horses, well shod, and well clad,
Well meated and used.

They are, at this time, employed but by one gentleman in this neighbourhood, who harneſſes them like horses ; and says, he has every reason to be satisfied with their service ¹.

Another practice adopted here, and which, I believe, is not generally known, is that of drawing the turneps towards the end of March, when they begin to run to seed, cutting off their tops and bottoms, and throwing the bodies in heaps in some out-house. By these means, the cattle have a delicious repast of the green tops ; and the bodies, not exhausted by the flowering stems, continue firm and good for some weeks, and are distributed at discretion. The lands are also the sooner cleared, and ready to be ploughed for the succeeding crop of barley. Some, instead of housing the turneps, lay them, without any operation, close to one another, in a single stratum, at some corner of a field ; where, though they push out their blossoms, yet are they less stringy than if they continued growing on their native spot. Either method succeeds very well (though the former is rather

¹ The elegant Buffon, speaking of the ox, says, “ Il semble avoir été fait exprès pour la charrue ; la masse de son corps, la lenteur de ses mouvements, le peu de hauteur de ses jambes, tout, jusqu’ à sa tranquillité, et à sa patience dans le travail, semble concourir à le rendre propre à la culture des champs, et plus capable qu’ aucun de vaincre la résistance constante et toujours nouvelle que la terre oppose à ses efforts.”

Quadrupèdes, Tome premier, p. 250.

preferred) and serves to eke out the fodder at this critical time of the year.

Grass-grounds are, in general, about one-third part of the farms; and are therefore no inconsiderable object of the farmer's attention. The same good husbandry pervades them, as the arable lands. They are kept in the best and neatest order. *The rough lays*, as they used to be called, are now no more; and *the coursing lays*, near *the place*, those shrubby shelters for hares, known only by the map. In short, the mighty work of stubbing up bushes is now accomplished. The butter made in this parish is exceeded by none in the neighbourhood; and of our cheese in general it may be said, that it does not now deserve the ill name it formerly had.

It follows of course, that they who take such good care of their lands, should not be neglectful of their personal and domestic comforts. The farm-houses are in general well furnished with every convenient accommodation. Into many of them a barometer has of late years been introduced; a most useful instrument for the husbandman, and which is mentioned here as a striking instance of the intelligence of this period. The tea-pot, and the mug of ale, possess jointly the breakfast table; and meat and pudding smok on the board every noon. Formerly, one might see at church what the cut of a coat was half a century before; no such curiosity is now exhibited; every article of dress is spruce and modern.

At this time, a head servant man, who lives in the house, receives for wages 7 or 8 guineas a year; a maid 3; a boy 2. A day labourer has 1s. 2d. a day in summer, and 1s. in winter, besides an allowance of beer; for threshing a comb of wheat, 1s.; of the great, or *clog wheat*, or *rivets*, 1s. 3d.; of barley and oats, 6d. or 7d.; for mowing an acre of grass, 1s. 4d. a weeder of corn has 6d. a day.

This article of wages must not be dismissed, without comparing them with those given in former times. In the 14th century, a harvest man had 4d. a day, which enabled him in a week, to buy a comb of wheat; but to buy a comb of wheat, a man must now work in the harvest field 10 or 12 days. A man had formerly 6d. for mowing an acre of meadow, which, if he worked hard, he might finish in a day, and purchase for himself a bushel of wheat, which must now be earned by 5 days labour. 2d. a day for weeding corn, 4d. for threshing a quarter of wheat, and 2d. for other grain, were better wages than those now given, and enabled the laziest lubber to earn more than the most industrious workman can at present. So that whatever hardships the poor might formerly suffer from the oppression of their superiors, still however they seem to have been better paid for their labour than they are at present.

Their annual salaries, that were from 5s. to 13s. 4d. were lower in proportion; though these were increased to a degree which I am not able to ascertain, by allowances (*liveries* they were called) of various kinds of grain.

The *harvest* now lasts about 5 weeks; during which the harvestman earns about 3l. The agreement between the farmers and their hired harvestmen is made on Whitson Monday. *Harvest gloves* of 7d. a pair are still presented. During harvest, if any strangers happen to come into the field, they are strongly solicited to make a present to the labourers, and those who refuse are reckoned churlish and covetous. This present is called a *Largefs*; and the benefactor is celebrated on the spot, by the whole troop, who first cry out, *Holla! Largefs! Holla! Largefs!* They then set up two violent screams, which are succeeded by a loud vociferation, continued as long as their breath will serve, and dying gradually away. Wheat harvest is finished by a little repast given by the farmer to his men. And the completion of the whole is crowned

crowned by a banquet, called the *Hockey*, to which the wives and children are also invited. The Largefs money furnishes another day of festivity, at the alehouse, when they experience to perfection the happiness of,

— — — *Corda oblita laborum.*

At all their merry-makings their benefactors are commemorated by, *Holla! Largefs!* The last load of corn is carried home, as it were in triumph, adorned with a green bough.

Time is gradually, and but gradually, wearing away many ancient superstitions. The appearance of departed spirits is not yet quite discredited. I was asked very seriously, some years ago, by a farmer's wife, if I had not seen the ghost of a lady, who died in the apartment which I then inhabited.

There are those who would not willingly kill a bacon-hog, in the decrease of the moon. And it is generally reckoned lucky to set a hen upon an odd number of eggs ¹.

These sketches may be thought by some to exhibit the general picture of agricultural life; but this is certainly not the case. They might be rendered more interesting by a contrasted drawing; but that is not my present business. I delineate my own village. Let others do the same by theirs.

¹ This fancy, it is remarkable, was laid down as a maxim by Palladius, who, speaking of Hens, says, "supponenda sunt his semper ova numero impari." Lib. I. tit. 27. And Varro had said the same before him. Lib. III. cap. 9.

A P P E N D I X.

H A R D W I C K.

AS this estate is extraparochial, and consequently has no chance of ever being included in any Parish History; and as it is indissolubly annexed to the manor of Hawsted¹; no place can be so proper as this to give some account of it. The little therefore I have to say about it, shall be thrown into the same order as was observed in the foregoing compilation.

C H A P. I.

NATURAL HISTORY.

THIS spot was anciently called *Herdwick*, and *Herdwick Wood*; and the principal mansion has been long known by the name of *Hardwick House*. Its bounds are not disjoined from those of Hawsted above half a mile; and it is surrounded by the parishes of Bury St. Edmund's, Horningheath, and Nowton. It is considerably elevated above the meadows contiguous to Bury; and

¹ See p. 75.

its soil, like that at Hawsted, is fertile both in corn and pasture. Chalk, gravel, and brick earth, are found at different depths beneath the surface. The deeper strata I had an opportunity of examining in October 1777, by digging a well close to my house. Of these and their productions I shall give an account from the short and hasty notes I took at the time.

1—2 feet beneath a shallow stratum of black vegetable mould was a good brick earth. At 18 inches, a water eft or newt (*lacerta palustris*) had formed a smooth hole for its winter residence. 2—15 feet, a yellowish, compact, and tough loam, interspersed with nodules of chalk of every degree of hardness, flints, and stony concretions, containing bivalve shells, some smooth, some transversely striated, cornua ammonis, and worm shells (*serpula*.) The common earth-worm (*lumbricus terrestris*) was found as deep as 3 feet, in a hard and yellowish loam, driven probably to that depth by the very dry summer preceding. At 6 feet, a roundish stone, about 200lb. weight, consisting of a very hard crust, lined with a tender cristallization, and full of water. 15—17 feet, a bluish loam interspersed with snake stones (*belmintbolithus ammonites*), crow stones (*belmintbolithus gryphites*), and thick oyster-shells about 4 inches broad (*ostracites maximus, rugosus et asper*, of Lister, p. 236). At 17 feet, the loam became of a ferrugineous colour; and to this depth, in seemingly so unfriendly a soil, had penetrated some finely-branching vegetable fibres, perhaps those of an old pear-tree, that had stood not far off. At 20 feet, a stratum of sand; at 21, a soft sandy loam; 21—25, a sharp yellow sand, with thunderbolts (*belmintbolithus belemnites*). 25—28, coarse gravel, with large flints. 29, a yellowish loam. 29—35, a deep blue loam, extremely dry and tough, with large flints, a few small pieces of mundic, and a snake stone impregnated with it. 35—49, the loam was still very tough and dry, of a pale blue,

in some parts tinged with yellow, and interspersed with thunderbolts; pieces of iron ore (one weighing about 5 ounces); of mundic; of slate (something like the *scissus tabularis*, but softer) exhibiting the silvery impressions of very small snake stones, or perhaps nautili; one specimen of *helmintholitus anomites* ⁿ; and one of the star stone (*helmintholitus asperia columnaris*) perfectly cylindrical, consisting only of 3 joints, and those a little swollen; it is something more than $\frac{1}{4}$ inch long, and nearly $\frac{1}{4}$ in diameter, the edges of the five-pointed star finely notched ¹. 49—129, chalk ², the crust of which was almost as hard as limestone; afterwards it became softer, interspersed with large flints, and some small roundish masses of yellow ocre; at 91, it began to be moist, and continued to grow more and more so; frequently tinged with yellow; towards 112, the flints were much less frequent; and between that and 118, a candle was soon extinguished, owing, the digger said, to the air that issued from the crevices of the chalk. At 120, a thick ponderous shell ³, tolerably perfect, about 6 by 7 inches across, with 8 or 9 deep circular furrows: some fragments of this had appeared before. At 129 feet, water gushed out of the solid chalk. The well has at different times been since deepened about 8 feet more, the same pure chalk continuing, with fragments of the great shell. The water curdles soap; doubtless from the particles of iron with which the chalk is impregnated.

¹ See a curious engraving and description of the animal, to a species of which this fossil belongs, and which was found at Barbadoes. Phil. Trans. 1761. p. 537.

² At Ickworth, the seat of the earl of Bristol, about 3 miles to the north-west, when a well was dug in 1781, the chalk was from 67 to 175 feet, at which latter depth water was found.

³ From the appearance of this (the inside of which I was afraid of clearing from the chalk) I had no doubt of its being a bivalve: but have been since assured, it is a *Patella*, and found in chalk about Dover, and other parts of Kent.

What

What a jumble has this earth, which we inhabit, undergone ! Subterraneous geography is a subject of very curious investigation. I have added my mite towards its history.

To the catalogue of plants at p. 3, may be subjoined the following, which grow very near the house : were I to allow myself an excursion but of a few miles, the list would be nobly enriched.

Tuberous Moschatel (*Adoxa Moschatellina*) in shady hedges.

Drop wort (*Spiraea filipendula*) on the heath.

Water avens (*Geum rivale*) in a wood.

Bugle (*Ajuga reptans*. *Bugula Flore rubro*. Ray's Syn. 245) in a wood ¹.

Yellow Nettle Hemp (*Galeopsis Galeobdolon*) in hedges.

Common Calamint (*Melissa Ca'aminta*) on dry banks.

Shining Dove's-foot cranebill (*Geranium lucidum*) in hedges.

Crimson grafs vetch (*Lathyrus nissolia*) among grafs.

Yellow Vetchling (*Lathyrus aphaca*) among grafs.

Yellow-flowered Trefoil (*Trifolium ochroleucon*) in pastures ².

Yellow Medick (*Medicago falcata*) on dry banks.

Woolly headed Thistle (*Caruus eriophorus*) among grafs.

Fir Hydnum (*Hydnum auriscalpium*) on half-rotten cones of Scotch firs.

Curled Elvela (*Elvela mitra*) on rotten wood.

The air is pure, and frequently clear, when the low grounds near Bury are enveloped with fogs. Hence the vegetables in this garden often remain uninjured by the frost, while those in the gardens about the town suffer greatly.

The uncertainty of our climate appears in nothing more, than in the irregular advances of the spring. This may be exemplified by comparing the different times, when several vegetables blossom, in different seasons. The present spring will afford one extreme; and one not long passed, that of the year 1779, the

¹ This is a remarkable variety, with smooth leaves, except that they are a little fringed at the edge towards the base, and pink-coloured blossoms. The whole plant is much less hairy than the common sort, and of a much smaller size. It continues the same when removed into the garden.

² It grows also in the driest and hardest stations.

other. The observations were made on the same individuals in and near the garden.

	1779	1784	Difference in days.
Apricot-tree	20 Feb.	15 April	54
Wood Anemone	9 March	16 April	38
Apple-tree	6 April	15 May	39
White Thorn	15 April	22 May	37
Vine	14 June	23 June	9
Lime-tree	21 June	7 July	16

It appears by this short table, that the greatest variation is in the early part of the spring; there being a no less difference than 54 days between the earliest and latest blossoming of the apricot tree; of the three next articles less than 40; and of the two last, less than 20. And some other foliitital plants, such as Sedums, St. John's Worts, Thistles, &c. I never knew to vary above 10 or 12 days, whatever the preceding season might have been.

Of the remarkable frosts of last summer, which literally

“ Fell in the fresh lap of the crimson Rose.”

I was going to give some account in this place; when I was informed that the Royal Society proposed doing me the honour to print, in their next publication, a paper which I had laid before them on the subject.

That very beautiful bird, and the smallest of any English one, the golden crested wren (*Motacilla Regulus*), is a constant inhabitant of the garden. In it are also found the bristly snail (*Helix hispida*), the sharp snail (*Helix lapicida*), and the *Turbo bidens*.

There is no place properer than this, where I may mention a custom which I have twice seen practised in this garden, within a few years, namely, that of drawing a child through a cleft

¹ I have rarely observed the vine to blossom earlier than this year, and the cause of this forwardness was the remarkably warm May, when it made its first efforts of vegetation.

tree. For this purpose, a young ash was each time selected, and split longitudinally about 5 feet ; the fissure was kept wide open by my gardener, while the friend of the child, having first stripped him naked, passed him thrice through it, always head foremost. As soon as the operation was performed, the wounded tree was bound up with packthread ; and as the bark healed, the child was to recover. The first of these young patients was to be cured of the rickets ; the second of a rupture. About the former I had no opportunity of making any inquiry : but I frequently saw the father of the latter, who assured me, that his child, without any other assistance, gradually mended, and at last grew perfectly well.

Doctor Borlase, in his *Antiquities of Cornwall*, p. 178. mentions a custom practised in that part of the island, which is analogous to that just recited. There is a stone, he says, in the parish of Marden, with a hole in it, 14 inches diameter, through which, he was informed by an intelligent neighbouring farmer, many persons had crept for pains in their backs and limbs ; and that fanciful parents, at certain times of the year, do customarily draw their children through, to cure them of the rickets.

The author adduces many more instances of the supposed efficacy of persons passing through, or between the parts of, various substances : but for them I must refer to the work itself. Yet I cannot help remarking how curious it is, that the eastern and western extremities of the kingdom should coincide in this singular custom, the spirit of which is certainly deduced from the remotest antiquity ; and of which the historians of the interior parts have not, as far as I at present recollect, taken any notice. Men of education laugh, and with reason, at such idle practices ; but the common people, untutored by philosophy, transmit them for ages from father to son, and shew us how our ancestors thought and acted, thousands of years ago.

C H A P.

C H A P. II.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THIS must of necessity be reduced within the narrowest compass, in treating of an extraparochial place. The few inhabitants have generally resorted to the neighbouring churches at Bury, for divine service. I have, however, in my possession two archiepiscopal licences for a private chapel here, granted to the last Sir Robert Drury and his widow. And as forms of this sort are not, I believe, very common, the printing of them may have its use; and it may also perhaps amuse the curious to compare them with the papal one already given, at p. 120.

Georgius Providentia divina Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, totius Anglie primas et metropolitanus, ad quem omnis et omnimoda jurisdictionis spiritualis et ecclesiastica, in diocesi Norwicensi, Cantuariensi provincie, ratione visitationis nostre metropolitice ibidem notorie dignoscitur pertinere, universis et singulis clericis et literatis aliisque in eadem provincia ad quos hec pervenient, salutem. *Cum* dilectus noster magister Thomas Ridley legum Doctor, vicarius noster in spiritualibus generalis in visitatione nostra metropolitana infra diocesem Norwicensem predictam rite et legitime procedens, decretum suum ad effectum infra scriptum ex certis causis interposuerit, ad petitionem venerabilis viri Roberti Drurie militis, ejusdem dioceseos et provincie, justitia id poscente; *vobis* igitur per presentes significamus et intimamus, quod licentiam et facultatem dedimus et concessimus, et per presentes damus et concedimus prefato domino Roberto Drurie, quo ipse dominus Robertus Drurie possit, si voluerit, intra domum suam communiter vocatam Hardwick House, in diocesi predicta, de tempore in tempus preces communes ac conciones habere, et sacramenta et sacramentalia ibidem celebrari facere, donec capella ibidem edificabitur, debite conservanda. Ac ut liceat eidem domino Roberto Drurie cum uxore sua et famulis suis, ac viduis quibuscumque in hospitali suo ibidem edificato de tempore in tempus habitantibus, preces communes et conciones, ac sacra et sacramentalia in dicta domo sua audire et recipere. Quodque nos ulterius dilectum nostrum Richardum Brabon, sacre theologie Bacchalaureum, ad officium presbiteri, ac ad preces communes

munes et divina, ac sacramenta et sacramentalia de tempore in tempus infra dictam domum vocatam Hardwick House, dicendum, legendum, predicandum, et ministrandum deputavimus et assignavimus, sicque deputamus et assignamus. Ac quod eidem domino Roberto Drurie (prefato Richardo Babon impedito) bene licebit alium quemcumque idoneum clericum ad premissa ibidem facienda et celebranda de tempore in tempus (quamdiu hujus facultatis et licencie nostre decretum durabit) assignare et deputare. *In cujus rei testimonium* sigillum ¹ officii vicarii nostri in spiritualibus generalis antedicti presentibus apponi fecimus. *Datum* sub eodem sigillo vicesimo sexto die mensis Julii, anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo decimo tertio ².

T H O. R I D L E Y.

As the above licence was granted only to Sir Robert Drury, and till he should fit up a chapel, his widow, I suppose, found it necessary to procure the following one.

Georgius Providentia divina Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, totius Anglie primas et metropolitanus, dilecte nobis in Christo Domine Anne Drury vidue relicte domini Roberti Drury nuper dum vixit de Hardwick prope oppidum Bury Sancti Edmundi, in comitatu Suffolciensi militis defuncti, salutem. *Cum* nuper in nostra visitatione metropolitana dioceseos Norwicensis licentiam dicto marito tuo jam demortuo, tibi-que et liberis vestris concessimus habendi oratorium in edibus tuis de Hardwick predictis, locumque commodum in dictis edibus assignavimus per supervisionem aliquorum fide dignorum virorum, ubi divine preces singulis diebus festivis et professis vobis et familie vestre per idoneum ministrum legi et pronuntiam poruissent. Et jam ab eodem tempore nobis relatum sit, quod tu dictum oratorium ita probe ornaveris, ut majorem ardorem in hominum animis accenderet ad divina officia in eodem loco exequenda. Et simul insinuatum nobis est, dictas edes tuas de Hardwick olim pertinuisse ad Coenobium sive monasterium Sancti Edmundi predicti, ita ut facile colligi non potest, intra cujus ecclesie fines dictae edes scite sunt, et communis opinio magis est dictas edes extra fines et limites cujusquam parochie scitas esse: ideo ex uberiore gratia nostra ad humilem petitionem tuam tibi concedimus, ut non solum habeas licentiam peragendi divinas preces inatutinas et vespertinas singulis diebus dominicis et festivis in dicto loco; sed etiam sacras conciones habendi, et sacramentum coene domini ibidem celebrandi, quoties vel per adversam tuam valetudinem, aut per celi intemperiam commode ad ecclesiam Buriensem accedere non possis, modo id cures fieri per idoneum ministrum verbi divini, executionem sui officii in se habentem, morigerum et modestum, obsequentem in omnibus et per omnia legibus et canonibus ecclesie Anglicane prout jam sunt in usu. Atque insuper ut omnia decore et cum decente apparatu fiant, prout par est, in omnibus

¹ It is of red wax, engraven of the same size, in the plate of Seals, N^o II.

² Subjoined to this is a similar licence to Sir Robert for a private chapel at S. restill, near Thetford, which was not included in the bounds of any parish. So that, what is something remarkable, Sir Robert was proprietor of two extraparochial houses.

hujusmodi

hujusmodi divinis ministeriis obeundis, durante vita tua naturali. *In cujus rei testimonium* sigillum vicarii nostri in spiritualibus generalis presentibus apponi fecimus. *Datum* decimo quarto die mensis Martii, anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo decimo sexto (stilo Anglie) et nostre translationis anno sexto.

T H O. R I D L E Y.

It is difficult to assign a reason why the archbishop was applied to for the above licences, as the bishop of the diocese was surely competent to have granted them. The second is remarkably faulty, both in the reciting part, and in grammar, as well as orthography; the errors in the last of which it did not seem necessary to preserve. The place assigned for the chapel by the vicar general, upon the survey of proper persons, is a damp and uncomfortable apartment; and gives one an opportunity of contrasting the hardness of former times with the excessive tenderness and delicacy of the present: for even the poor almshouse women would now be almost afraid of sitting an hour in this room, which was fixed upon as an oratory for a lady of fashion in the last century.

C H A P. III.

PROPRIETORS.

THIS estate appears to have been in the crown till the reign of Stephen; for the *Registrum Sacristæ* ¹ mentions a deed of that monarch, dated at Bury, and witnessed by Robert de Ver, which gave the monks of St. Edmund, and their cellarer, free and quiet possession of Herdwick; and in the *Monasticon* ² it is recited among his donations to the monastery. From its vicinity

¹ M. S. B.

² V. I. p. 295. where it is misprinted *Herwick*.

to that vortex, it is much it had not been before absorbed by it. It continued in the hands of the abbey till the Dissolution. Tradition reports, that it was the abbot's dairy; which is probable enough, both from its name, and its being a tract of woody pastures. The principal house, it is also said, was his occasional residence: but no part of the present building is of any considerable antiquity, except a spacious chimney under ground; so that no idea can be formed of what its ancient grandeur was. Some of the abbatial villas, we know, were magnificent; for abbot Sampson, who died in 1211, built Redgrave Hall¹ of stone.

After the Dissolution, I conjecture (for I speak not from vouchers), this estate remained some time in the crown; and that queen Mary granted it to the family of Southwell; in which, however, it continued not long; for on the 19th of April, 1610, Sir Robert Drury purchased it of Thomas Stanton, Mercer; and on the 18th of March following, annexed it, as we have already seen, for ever, to the manor of Hawsted. He appears to have been pleased with the spot, making it his seat for some time before his death; and his widow died here. It was for some time the residence of my father; as it has been mine, for these last 20 years. The house is singularly situate upon the very line that divides the open and wood-land country; commanding a very pleasing view of the town of Bury, and its neighbourhood.

¹ This estate (about 16 miles north-east of Bury), once the property of the Bacons, was purchased by lord chief justice Holt, and is now enjoyed by his descendant, Rowland Holt, esq; who has, within a few years, re-built the house, and embellished the park in such a manner, as to render this one of the most beautiful spots in the county. In the evidence room, I am informed, are preserved many very valuable MSS. which, with the description of the fine church and its monuments, would render the history of the parish exceedingly curious and interesting.

 C H A P. IV.

OF AGRICULTURE, &c.

WERE I in possession of more materials than I am for this head, the use of them would probably be superfluous, as they could scarcely differ from those of which I have already availed myself at Hawsted.

It must not, however, be omitted, that *Hardwick Heath* has for some years been famous for one of the finest flocks of sheep in the county. It consists of about 250 ewes, 50 *Hoggets*¹, and 5 rams², the latter of which are found amply sufficient for continuing a strong and full-sized race. They are horned, and have black faces and legs. This is noticed, as the variety of sheep in different parts of the kingdom is a circumstance not a little remarkable.

I have questioned the farmer (who is himself a very skilful shepherd), by what management he has brought his flock to its present degree of perfection: and he informs me, that his first object was to procure some of the best rams which the county produced³. And as a state of perfect strength and growth is,

¹ Lambs kept for the recruit of the flock, and so called till after their first shearing, which, in this flock, is, when they are about 16 months old. Their first fleece is called *Hog-wool*; it is much longer and finer than the succeeding ones, and used for Felt Hats.

² What a significant grin would the shepherd bestow upon me, were I to tell him, from M. Daubenton's "instruction pour les Bergers," that if he would not enfeeble his rams, nor have his lambs degenerate, he should not assign even to the stoutest of the former more than 20 ewes at most a piece!

³ This was judicious. Palladius gives the same direction relative to oxen; "melius autem boves de vicinis locis comparabis, quod nulla soli aut aëris varietate tententur." Martius, tit. xi.

through all animated nature, the most proper for bringing forth a vigorous offspring, he never willingly suffers his hoggets to have lambs¹; nor often keeps his ewes after they are five years old; for though these latter would sometimes breed till twice that age, yet, after five years, their produce becomes gradually more and more weak and diminutive. The rams begin to decline in vigour, after four or five years of age, and are then discharged from their service. But all this care would avail nothing, if he did not most cautiously avoid overstocking his sheep-walk. His neighbours have frequently endeavoured to persuade him to increase his number; but he has always declined it, being confident, that his sheep would thereby soon dwindle and degenerate, and himself become a loser². A sheep is a most voracious animal; yet extremely choice and delicate in its food; to bring it therefore to its greatest perfection, and to keep it to that pitch, it must have frequent and even continual shifts of pasture. To this every possible attention is here paid: and the careful husbandry of turneps, in the spring, before-mentioned, is not omitted.

When bleeding is necessary, it is usually performed at one corner of the eye; sometimes at the upper part of the tail; and sometimes the ear is cut³.

¹ Varro carries this point to a great length; “neque pati oportet minores quam trimas saliri, quod neque natum ex his idoneum est, nec non ipsæ sunt etiam deteriores.” L. II. C. 2.

² Good sense is the same in all ages. This is the very doctrine laid down by Columella seventeen centuries ago: “Omni autem pecudi larga præbenda sunt alimenta. Nam vel exiguus numerus, cum pabulo satiatur, plus domino reddit, quam maximus grex, si senserit penuriam.” L. VII. C. 3. Farmers are not, in general, sufficiently attentive to this maxim.

³ Two of these operations are mentioned by Columella; “nos etiam sub oculis, et de auribus, sanguinem detrahimus.” L. VII. C. 5. The Virgilian method was,

— — — — — inter
Ima ferire pedis salientem sanguine venam. Georg. III. 459.

It is contrived, that the lambs fall about the end of February; and in August following they are sold at Ipswich fair for about 13l. a score. They are thence conveyed to the rich pastures in Essex; and the year after often pass in the London markets for three years old mutton.

This was one of the three flocks in the environs of Bury that belonged to the abbot; and consisted, before the Dissolution, and indeed for some time afterwards, entirely of wethers, as appears by a Computus for *Hencote*¹ near Bury, 32 Henry VIII. now in the Exchequer², in which the farmer accounts for 10l. 5s. rent for the said farm; of which 35s. were for the pasturage of three hundred and a half of sheep, vocat. *læx wethers*, which used to be kept for the household of the monastery.

Saffron was formerly cultivated not far from the house; for in the description of the bounds of the sheep-walk in 1581, mention is made of the *Safforne Pane*. This vegetable was anciently in great repute both in the kitchen, and apothecary's shop: but all-ruling fashion, which decrees that what was wholesome, and even palatable, in one century, shall not be so in another, has now almost banished it from both³.

¹ This name is now almost entirely swallowed up in that of Hardwick, the two estates having been let together ever since 1649. It comprehends the unenclosed part of the present farm, which lies within the bounds of Bury, and was granted to Sir William Drury by Queen Mary.

² For a copy of this, and for several other favours, I am indebted to Craven Ord, Esq. Many gentlemen in office display a liberality of communication, without which, works like the present could with difficulty be conducted. I have already mentioned another instance at p. 14. and cannot pardon myself if I omit a third, John Charles Brooke, Esq; Somerset Herald.

³ See p. 190.

I N D E X.

A.

Albe, 127.
Allington, 50.
 Altars marked with crosses, 48.
 ——— portable, 122.
 ——— money paid at, 114, 177.
 Angels, figures of, 45.
Apostle spoons, 209.
Apri et verris libertas, 85.
 Arches circular in comparatively modern buildings, 44.
 Architects ancient, loved variety, 43.
 Architecture of the reign of Edw. III. 92
Argenton, 50.
 Artichokes, 208.
Attiliando, 12..
Auce marol, 185.
Ave Marie beads, 27.
 Award ancient, 109.

B.

Babwell, the friars there, 16, 17. 19. 104.
Bacon, 32. 56. 123.
 Bailiff of a manor, 102..
 Bands worn by persons of no profession even in this century, 163.
 Banqueting-house, 101.
Base Court, 131.
Bawdchyn, 119.

Beads, 26. 51. 52.
Bedreps, 189.
 Bells, 49.
Berkley of Stratton, *John Lord*, 60.
 Boar, free, 85..
Bochas, of *Lydgate's* makyng, 119.
Bokenham, 98.
 Brass figures described, 50, 51.
Bred for board, 208.
 Brewing performed by women, 12.
Brocus, 183.
 Brothers adult, of the same Christian name, 100.
Buffed stool, 25.
 Buildings, their ages ascertained, 41.
Bulmong, or *Bolymong*, 187.
 Burials soon after death, 147.
 Burying on the south side of the church-yard, 38.

C.

Camping, 113.
Canonicus Day, 10. 14.
Calthorpe, 41, 51.
Capel, 37.
Capons, 185.
Carpet Cushions, 126.
 ——— Knights, 142.
 Cattle, &c. prices of, 186, 188.
Caving, 219.
 112 Chambers,

Chambers at Cambridge not hanged in 1675, 158.
 Chandler, curing of the dead by him, 12.
 Chaplain, 9.
Cheesebreds, 208.
Chirographum, 178.
 Chivalry, a writ out of the court of, 107.
Christmas Offerings, made by masters for their servants, 14.
 Christmas Hospitality, 157.
 Church-Porch, money paid at, 76.
 Church-Yard, Country; reflections in, 35.
Clepton family, 47. 63. pedigree, 101--15.
Clothing Silver, 14. 102.
 Clover, 217.
 Cloysters for walking, 133.
 Coaches, 209.
Cock's Crouch, 40.
Coffers, or chests, not trifling legacies, 126.
 Coffin Lids served as part of the pavement, 50.
Coke Arundel, 163.
Colder, 219.
 Communion Table, 47.
 Conveyance, a short one, 123.
 Corn Mill, a manerial right, 85.
 Corn, ancient prices of, 180. 186—8.
Corporas. Corporas Case, 118.
Cover for the font, 46.
Coveij-d Jacinto, an Italian artist, 57.
 Croffes, 39.
Cruets, 118.
Cullum family, 57—62. 68. 152—64. pedigree, 152.
 Cumm seed, 85.
Curat, 24. 25. 64.
Custumarii, 96.

D.

Dance, the painter, 164.
Daye, Day or Deyar, a servant, 9. 103. 182.
 Death, emblems of, improper for funeral monuments, 53.
 Deaths, proportion of, 6.

Deeds ancient, dated on Sundays, 106.
 ——— why with many witnesses, 175.
Denston, 50.
Dome; av Book, 2.
Doone, Dr. 56. 146.
Dotu d trees, 216.
Dowling, William, a fanatic reformer, 45.
Drageet, Dreuge, 180.
 Drainage of land, 221.
 Drawing matches by horses, 222.
 Dresses of the sexes alike, 52.
 ——— described, 50—53. 156—7. 163—4.
Drury family, 17. 31. 50. 52. 53. 45. 115—148. pedigree, 115.

E.

Eare. Earcable land, 198.
 Easter Offerings for servants, 9.
 Ecclesiastics diffused civilization, 8.—their influence over mankind, 9.—assisted at making wills, 15.—preserved records, 78. 80.—were good landlords, 90.—excesses committed by them, 105.
Edgar, 65.
 Education, female, in the reign of Elizabeth, 154.
 Eggs, odd number of, 227.
Eland, 107—10.
 Election, polls for the county, 161.
Elizabeth, Queen, her progress in 1578, 130.—very accomplished, 154.
 Embalming of the dead expensive, 13.
 Emblems and mottos, 135.
Erpingham, 103.
Evangelett facts, 208.
Exhibition, 128.

F.

Fish. Fish ponds, 11. 141.
Fitz Eustace, 8. 63. 82. 91. 105.
 Flint-work, 41.
 Fold, right of, 85.

Font,

Font, 46.
 Forged writing discovered, 110.
 Fortunes for young women, 128.
 Fountains in courts, 132.
Funteleys, 118.
Fulham, rev. *John*, 61.
 Funeral Festivals, 10. 15. 162.
 Fur, use of general, 12. 141.
Fustians pair of, 118.
Fylet, 95.

G.

Gage, 95. in Clopton Pedigree, 101.
 Gardener, 51.
 Gardens, 93.
Garnish of vessel, 127.
Gaudes, 26.
 Geldings, 186. 204.
 Geography subterraneous, 230.
 Glafs windows, 209.
 Godchildren, 15. 25.
Gospel oak, 2.
 Grain, ancient prices of, 180. 6, 7, 8.
 Green-house by Mr. Evelyn, 160.
Gylde Hall—ancient *Gilds*, 20.

H.

Hall, Bishop, 64.
Halstede, 80, 81.
Hammer, 70. 140. 156. 162.
Hanningfield, 50.
Haras, 184.
 Harvest gloves, 190. 226.
Haying, 198.
Helmintholitus Ammonites, 5.
 ————— *Gryphites*, 5.
Hercules, figure of, 131.
Herietum, 96.
 High ways, legacies to repair, 15. 20.
Hockey, 227.
Hogrells, 185.

Hoggets, 239.
Hog-wool, 239.
 Hops, Hopyards, 202.
 Horses, Suffolk, 222.
Hospitalaments, 17.
 Hour-glafs for the pulpit, 34.
 House of the Elizabethan age described,
 130.
Husbands, Pollard-trees, 214.

I.

Jacob's well, 6.
 Ink ancient, 92. 110. 179.
 ——— of gold, 76.
Jocalia, *Joweliys*, 17.
Julian's Bowers, 113.

K.

Kauffman Angelica, portraits by, 164.
Kendal a coat of, 16.
 King's Arms in churches, 49.
 Kirtle and mantle distinguished, 24.
Knacker, 207.
 Knights *Templars*, 49.
 ——— *Carpct*, 143.

L.

Lamps, *Lamp-Lond.* 18.
Lancet windows, 43.
 Land, rent of, 176. 183, 4. 196, 7. 208.
 207. 224.
Largess, 226.
 Leales ancient, 175, 6, 7. 193.
Letborne, 47.
Leedes, Edward, the Grammarian, 158, 9.
Lely, Sir Peter, fine portraits by, 156, 7.
 Letters fastened with wax and silk, 154.
 Licence, papal for a chapel, 120.
 ——— protestant, 235.
 Liveries. Livery servants, 129.

Maner

M.

Manor, 85, 143.
Masers, 119.
 Masses for the dead, 13.
Merchettum, 96.
Metcalfe, 63.
Middilton, 92.
 Mill-house, 201.
 Money paid at a church-porch, 76.
 — at altars, 14, 177.
 Monuments sepulchral, 32, 49, &c.
Morterels, 11.

N.

Nativi, 95.
 Nine o'clock, *nona*, 96.
Noel, 63. 79. 81. 83. 86.

O.

Oatmeal, 184.
Offering silver, paid by customary tenants to their lords, at Christmas, 14. 95.
 Offerings by masters for their servants, 14.
Orgayns, two payer in a small chancel, 34.
 Oxen kept for labour, 184. 224.
 — their horns anointed with honey, 185.

P.

Pair of Beads, 26.
 — *Pater nosters*, 26, 27.
 Parish, 214.
 Parks, increase of, 201.
Parrock, 210.
 Pepper, 86.
 Pews in churches, 44.
 Pewter, 127.
Peyton, 113.
 Pikes in England in 1281, 11.
Pitches, 36, 37. 58. 67.
Place, or mansion-house, 130.

Plane trees 2.
 Plants, list of, 3. 232.
 Plaster ancient, 140.
 Plate, price of in 1557, 126.
 Plough driver, 188.
Pok, 210.
 Poor mens box, 34.
 Poors Rates, 157. 162.
 Population, 89. 165.
Posnets, 127.
 Powder-box, *perfumed powder*, 118.
 Powdering room, 132.
 Pox small, the dread of it, 159.
Præpositus, 192.
 Prayers for the dead, observations on, 29.
 Preachers, their names to be registered in a book, 33.
 Primer 118.
Punches Suffolk, 222.

R.

Reaper head, 97, 192.
 Records civil, bound up with religious books, 80.
 Rectors, list of, 63.
 Registers, church, 68. 73.
 Ringing of bells, 10. 19.
Roff, Solomon de, his Iter, 84.
Romescot, 14.
Rood-loft, 18. 48.
Rookwood, 95.
 Roses, a reserved rent; why, 108.
 Rose-trees, 208.
Rove, 217.
 Rushes for chambers, 104.
 Rye-grass, 217.

S.

Sacring bell, 35.
 Saffron, 190. 241.
Saint Maur, 41. 51.
 Salt Petre, 150.

Scholar.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

*DA Cullum -
690 The history and
H39C89 antiquities of
Hawsted

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 452 787 5

*DA
690
H39C89

